

7:41:01 m. 20, 2034
N 34.4 - 15
69321

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

VOL. IV No. III

JANUARY 1958

TEN YEARS AGO



My father, do not rest. Do not allow us to rest. Keep us to our pledge. Give us strength to fulfil our promise, your heirs, your descendants, your stewards, the guardians of your dreams, the fulfillers of India's destiny. You, whose life was so powerful, make it so powerful in your death, far from mortality you have passed mortality by a supreme martyrdom in the cause most dear to you.

—Mrs. Sarojini Naidu.



THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. V No. 2

October, 1958

CONTENTS

	Page
Proved by Liquor Bottle ... <i>R. S. Roy</i>	4
The Central Forensic Science Laboratory ... <i>Dr. N. K. Iyengar</i>	9
Cash Van Hold-up in Bombay ... <i>S. B. D'Souza</i>	15
Illicit Drug Traffic in India ... <i>M. B. Chande</i>	23
A Clue Followed Up ... <i>Bhagwat Swarup</i>	29
The Conquest of Cho Oyu ... <i>K. Ravindran, I.P.S.</i>	34
A House-breaking Case ... <i>N. P. Pande</i>	41
Readers' Views	45
Sita Bai Murder Case ... <i>P. N. Misra</i>	54
Introduction of Probation ... <i>M. M. Thapar</i>	57
Sports & Athletics	63
Hyderabad City Police Football Team ... <i>A. F. S. Talyarkhan</i>	65
The Orissa Police Welfare and Cultural Meet ... <i>R. Govindarajan, I.P.S.</i>	73
Police Notes	78
Prime Minister's Police Medal for Life Saving	82

The Indian Police Journal

Sponsored by the Government of India
for the Police Forces of India.

Notice to Contributors

The Editor will be glad to consider articles of police interest for publication in The Indian Police Journal. Contributions should be typed in double-spacing. Photographs should be printed in black and white on glossy paper, and should be about post-card size.

Subscription Rates

The annual subscription of The Indian Police Journal from July 1958 is Rs 5/- (8 sh.) post free. Subscriptions may be sent to The Editor, The Indian Police Journal, 25, Akbar Road, New Delhi.

The Indian Police Journal is issued quarterly in the first week of January, April, July and October.

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. IV No. 3

January, 1958

CONTENTS

	Page
Postscript to the Pakur Case	<i>B. B. Mishra, I.P.</i> 1
Bawarias	8
Poisons	<i>I. Bhooshana Rao, M.D.</i> 22
Dacoities in Bijnor	<i>S. C. Misra, I.P.</i> 36
Women Police	<i>Mrs. Mary Chubwala Jadhav</i> 42
The Clue of the Unguarded Reply	<i>V. K. Subramonia Iyer</i> 49
Police Notes	55
Burglary at Tatta Pani	<i>Mota Singh Barotru</i> 63
The Fifth All-India Police Duty Meet	<i>R. Govindarajan, I.P.S.</i> 66

69321

The Indian Police Journal

Sponsored by the Government of India
for the Police Forces of India.

Notice to Contributors

The Editor will be glad to consider articles of police interest for publication in The Indian Police Journal. Contributions should be typed in double-spacing. Photographs should be printed in black and white on glossy paper, and should be about post-card size.

Subscription Rates

The annual subscription of The Indian Police Journal is Rs. 4/- (6 sh.) post free.

Police officers who wish to subscribe to the Journal personally are requested to send the subscription of Rs. 4/- by money order to 'The Editor, The Indian Police Journal, 25 Akbar Road, New Delhi.'

The Indian Police Journal is issued quarterly in the first week of January, April, July and October.

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. 1V No. 3

January, 1958

EDITORIAL

What is a policeman made of?

In order to be a good policeman a man must see life as it is lived in the villages for a long time... must feel the spirit of the people in a disaster, and together with it, the misery and meanness of poverty and the dead weight of superstition.

There must be memories of long, adventurous, thought-finding tours... jungle camps around which wild animals prowled, and reading by lantern-light... riding in the early morning on the ridge overlooking a city, comradeship and high spirits in a mess, football in the rain, and boisterous 'holi' in police lines.

He must have been through armed encounters which lasted several hours, and seen the bravery of young constables who died with a smile on their faces.

He must see the frenzy and fanaticism of bad rioting... bodies lying in the shamelessness of death, and women crying in burnt-out houses. And then, the aftermath of recriminations against the police.

He must have dried the tears of a lost child, seen the hanging of a murderer, and heard an acrimonious debate in the legislature on firing by the police.

He must be convinced of the harm done by anonymous applications, regional narrow-mindedness and intrigues in the staff, and by over-population and an early marriage.

He must believe in Science, and in a code of conduct.

He must wander through Ajanta, Konarak and Chakra Nangal, bathe in the waters of the Indian Ocean, and spend a holiday in Kashmir, in spring.

He must be shrewd enough to outwit a previous convict or argue with a police prosecutor, healthy enough to eat a meal anywhere, patient enough to sit through a local film till the end, and he must be so keen, inquisitive and full of intelligence that anything that happens in his charge is known to him before it happens.

He must know the strengths and weaknesses of India—and the greatness of her great men, and the sorrows caused by her bad men—and he must know what brings happiness to an individual and a people, and how it can be achieved.

And knowing all this he must know something of police work in other countries, and be imbued with a desire for improvement.

And even after all that, he can be a good policeman only if he feels so intensely for the people that an injustice can shake him to the marrow, and cruelty makes him mad with anger, but danger to the common weal finds him calm, good-humoured and resolute.

Editor

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Sponsored by the Government of India
for the Police Forces of India

April, 1958

Vol. IV No. 4

CONTENTS

	Page
A Village Kotwar ... S. V. Garde	1
Putli ... R. D. Jha	9
Forensic Science Laboratories in Britain ... N. Pitchandi	21
Murder under the Red Light ... Sambhu Das Sircar	26
Roosey—The Maniac of Gonda ... T. U. Khan	31
The Conference of Inspectors-General of Police, 1958 ... A.C.M. Nambiar, I.P.S.	36
The Scrap that Gave Away the Dacoits ... P. Biswal	43
Juvenile Delinquency and the Police ... M. V. Narayana Rao, I.P.S.	47
Women Aid Detection ... P. B. Malia	53
The VIII All-India Police Athletics and Sports Meet ... R. Govindarajan, I.P.S.	57
Readers' Views	63
Police Notes	67
Crime in India — 1956	73

The annual subscription of the Indian Police Journal is Rs. 5/- (8 sh.) post free. Subscriptions may be sent by money order to The Editor, The Indian Police Journal, 25, Akbar Road, New Delhi.

The Indian Police Journal is issued quarterly in the first week of January, April, July and October.




Tara Chand, I.P.S.

Postscript to the Pakur Case

B.B. Mishra, I.P.

In the last twenty-five years, two criminal cases that aroused the maximum publicity and interest of newspaper readers and criminologists in India were the Bhowal Sanyasi Case and the Pakur Murder Case. Of the two, the Pakur murder was probably the more daring and ingenious. The details of this case, first published in Sri K.L. Gauba's book, were deftly delineated from the detective angle in the pages of this Journal (July 1954) by Sri B.G. Ray of the Detective Department, Calcutta. Sri Ray showed how Binayendra Kumar of Pakur planned the murder of his younger brother Amarendra, with a view to inheriting the extensive properties of the Pakur Raj Estate. He enlisted the support of two doctors of Calcutta and with their connivance tried to kill his brother by infecting him with tetanus toxin, which finally led to the formation of a sinus at the affected place near the nose. Amarendra recovered after a prolonged illness early in 1933, only to fall a victim on the 4th of December the same year to bubonic plague, brought about by the injection of plague bacilli by a "dark-complexioned, Khadi-clad man," through what appeared to be a pin-prick near the shoulder at the Howrah railway station, when he was in a hurry to catch the train for Pakur on 26-11-33. Working on meagre information lodged at Lalbazar on 22-1-34, the Detective Department found out how Binayendra had procured plague culture from the Haffkine Institute, Bombay, for perpetrating this diabolical deed and proved the charge of murder.

A probe into the past activities of this hideous murderer left no doubts in the minds of his relatives that the suspicious deaths of his sister and father, especially the latter, had been brought about by this man. These cases, having occurred years before Amarendra's murder, could not be successfully investigated. The present article proposes to unfold another series of events, designed by this arch-criminal to realise his life-long ambition—the sole-ownership of Pakur Raj Estate—in achieving which he staked his affection, loyalty and property in a Macbethian drama, which is considered unique in the annals of Indian crime.

WHEN the High Court of Calcutta commuted the death sentence of Binayendra Chandra Pandey and Dr. Shibpada Bhattacharjya to that of transportation for life on 10th January 1936 in the sensational Pakur Murder Case, both their Lordships and the parties involved in the case could scarcely have imagined that Binayendra would rise up again to continue his murderous activities. Like the proverbial Phoenix, Binayendra came back once again to an active life of

mischievous and murderous plans, and enacted a gripping drama in his Gokulpur house near Pakur. This was the climax of the history of the Gokulpur Raj family, each chapter of which had ended with a murder or a suspicious death, attributed to the homicidal mania of Binayendra Pandey. First he was suspected of killing his sister Kananbala with poison, then his father Pratapendra with crysipelas germ, and then again his younger brother Amarendra with plague bacilli. The last blow of vengeance, reserved for his wife and only son, recoiled on him.

The year 1947 was a momentous year in the history of India, and, for different reasons, was equally momentous in the history of the Santhal Pargana District in Bihar, of which Pakur is a Sub-Divisional Headquarter. As a result of the amnesty granted to prisoners on the achievement of Independence, the portals of Alipur Central Jail, Calcutta, were thrown open. Among those generously released was Binayendra Pandey alias Sadhan. Whether any of the other convicts had any higher ambitions to hit the headlines or not, Binayendra's malevolent genius was already spurring him to murder. His second name was Sadhan, and the single-minded perseverance which characterised his lunatic acts, cast a spell on this ironic name. The name acquired such a terrible connotation, that for years no woman in the Pakur area would give her son this name.

Upon his return home, Sadhan quickly gathered round him his criminal associates in the Gokulpur house near Pakur. Old and reliable domestics who stood by the family during his absence in jail, were discharged. A frugal regimen was forcibly clapped on the household with a view to giving them an idea of privations in jail. He brought pressure on his wife and his only son to part with money, to be spent by him on liquor and opium in the company of his friends. Then he began to make preparations to resist any attempt by the authorities to enter into his house. He engaged a carpenter to make a wooden barricade with slits cut in it at places in a manner that would enable him to open fire through these slits from behind cover. Several six-feet Sal posts were prepared, polished and pointed at the end like medieval spikes. Finally he seized the D.B.B.L. 12-bore gun, licenced in the name of his wife, and the ammunition stock, which he supplemented by local purchase. Alarmed by these sedulous and sombre preparations, his wife and son slipped out of the house to seek safety from this devil among men; whose release they had secured by interceding with the authorities on his behalf.

Regretting their earlier efforts in appealing for Sadhan's release, they filed pathetic appeals to the Santhal Pargana authorities, disclosing the diabolic designs underlying the preparations made by Sadhan. They prayed for the restoration of the gun and ammunition to Sadhan's wife, and pressed for immediate action u/s 107 Cr.P.C.,

against Sadhan. The S.D.O., Pakur took notice of the petition u/s 19(f) Arms Act and called upon Sadhan to surrender the arms and the licence, illegally seized by him from his wife. As Sadhan refused to come out to meet the local Sub-Inspector of Police and would not surrender the gun, an Inspector of Police with a section of Armed Police and a Magistrate, were deputed on 21st October 1947 to Gokulpur to search the house, seize the gun, and, if need be, arrest the culprit. As the party approached the house, they found all doors closed and barred. To their numerous knocks and summons lasting for half-an-hour, Sadhan replied by coming to the parlour door at last, but began talking to them from behind the door. When he was told of the purpose of their visit, he slammed the door in their face and retreated behind. Not knowing what else could be done, the Magistrate ordered that the door be broken open. Thus began the arduous tussle for asserting the authority of the law, which lasted for over three weeks.

Before the door could be broken, Sadhan's gun barked twice at the Police party and the Magistrate at short range. Nobody was hit, but this afforded time to Sadhan to retreat after closing other doors in the house. Shortly after, the Police party regrouped and took the offensive. They cut open two doors and went inside the court-yard verandah, with a view to climbing the stairs leading to the first floor of Sadhan's sanctuary. Undeterred by his adversaries, Sadhan fired several rounds at them from protected positions in the first floor balcony. Though he failed to injure anybody, he succeeded in preventing them from climbing the stairs, which the darkness of the evening effectively prevented. The Police remained in possession of the ground floor, arrested an old associate who covertly came to the house at night, and flashed a message for instructions and reinforcements to Dumka Headquarters.

The Gokulpur house of which Sadhan remained the august occupant after the escape of his family, had been built on the model of a castle. It had battlements and turrets on the balustraded top floor as it was designed as a dacoit-proof mansion by his forefathers. The ground floor had several ante-rooms, flanking a parlour in the front, which had been the scene of the first firing by Sadhan. This opened through two enclosed rooms into a narrow corridor, at the end of which stood some inner apartments and the kitchen. Here protected by a box-like room, stood the stairs guarding the entrance to the living rooms on the first and second floors of the house. The room which had the stairway was dark and enclosed, and the stairway was narrow and winding, with the result that the top section was easily screened from view. The door to the first floor was embedded in the wall and the door lintels were completely covered by plaster, leaving no scope for screwing a 'bugli' to lob a grenade or fire a shot. The windows, that over-hung the courtyard beneath,

were heavily shuttered from outside, but had slits cut in them, that could be used for opening fire on intruders in the courtyard. In between these sets of rooms were two covered verandahs with vantage spots, covering the corridor below within their arc of fire from the top. On either side were rooms for storing food and water.

The first floor led to the second floor through another narrow staircase, the end of which was covered by a partially open room, from within which a single armed man could hold several persons at bay. At the side were a pair of doors that opened to the roof, but these too were covered by a roofless room, from within which one could easily bring the landing on the roof under withering fire. These rooms had once been utilised as the laboratory for plague bacilli culture for the "Pakur Murder Case." They were yet to play an important role in the death-defying stand that Sadhan put up against his captors. While the possession of this redoubtable house, with its defensive traps, was a source of immense strength to the owner, the ignorance of its secrets acted as a heavy brake against a quick onslaught by the Police. As the events unfolded themselves, the structure of the house showed impregnable material, matched only by the determination and mettle of its desperate master.

On the 23rd October reinforcements arrived from Dumka with the Superintendent of Police. The latter promptly sent some of Sadhan's old friends to reason with him and persuade him to give up the gun. Instead of coming down the stairs, Sadhan chose to accost them from the first floor, and did such a perfect bit of mono-acting that they came back convinced that there was a girl friend of Sadhan inside, and that the latter wanted to talk to the Superintendent of Police in person. When the S. P. approached the corridor, Sadhan expressed a desire to talk to the Dy. S.P. instead. The then Dy. S. P., Dumka was his childhood friend, but had become a bitter enemy to Sadhan as he had advised Sadhan's son to file the fateful petition with the authorities. While the S. P. and the party were busy surveying the compound wall for sealing off paths of escape, Sadhan managed to slither downstairs along the shafted staircase, and shot and injured the nearest sentry guarding the stair doors. The other sentry ran out to raise the alarm, thus affording an opportunity to Sadhan to carry the barricade with slits upstairs. When the Police party returned to the charge, they found Sadhan draped in black with a head-dress to match, attempting to snatch the rifle from the clutches of the sentry, lying dazed in a pool of blood. After a quick exchange of fire along the corridor, Sadhan beat a retreat to the stair head, well poised to take a heavy toll from the attackers that ventured up the stairs. Nevertheless an attack was launched, but Sadhan saved himself by quickly retiring to safety behind the closed doors which had been reinforced by the additional barricade opposite the entrance.

At nightfall the stair doors were fixed with iron-bands from outside to prevent escape. The police settled down for a lengthy siege. The well water downstairs was rendered useless for human consumption, and it was decided to pursue a policy of attrition with the outlaw until he surrendered. The house remained under day and night watch to prevent his escape. The injured constable was treated in hospital and was soon out of danger.

Following an attempt by some of Sadhan's associates to put up a demonstration in his favour, an order u/s 144 Cr. P.C. was proclaimed around Gokulpur. On 29-10-47, the local executives made another attempt to persuade Sadhan to give up his dangerous policy and allowed his family lawyer to intercede with him. All that Sadhan asked for was a fresh supply of opium. Sadhan again repeated his old game of shooting at Police sentries on duty in the corridor downstairs, from prepared positions in the first floor verandah. An attack to dislodge him by firing tear-smoke shells into the first floor failed as the shells could not penetrate inside the windows, and he was beyond the reach of those that landed in the open verandah or the roof. During the intervening period Sadhan had rapidly shown himself in a variety of dresses, to convince the Police that he was not alone but had a woman, and someone else armed with another gun with him.

The local authorities were in a fix. The house defied all attempts at scaling from any side, and the only way of entry was through the needle's eye of a narrow stair-case, which at a moment's notice, could be converted into an alley of death by a wily adversary, prepared to shoot at each man as he came up. It was therefore decided to requisition military help to break the doors with supporting weapons or grenades, before launching the attack. The preliminaries of calling the Military-in-aid having been completed, one section of Rifles under an experienced Captain arrived at the scene on the 5th of November. After the preliminary warning, the door was axed, Sadhan suddenly repeated his old tactics of thrusting the gun and firing at the man with the axe, and then at the Captain, blowing off the latter's collar-lapels. As this required firing of more than two shots in succession, he thrust another barrel-like thing through the cranny while reloading the real gun behind the doors. Then he promptly restored the 12-bore gun in its place and fired again. In the darkness of the stair-way, now dim with smoke, the ruse worked well and convinced the observers that attacking along the stair-case was a sure way of inviting heavy casualties. An attempt to break open two windows from the side of the corridor or on the rear wall of the building with anti-tank-shells produced no appreciable effect, and it was not considered safe to fire any more as the building would have been damaged.

Now arose a legal question! Does Section 46 Cr.P.C. justify

destruction of the house containing the accused? Can the use of Mortar or Tank be covered "by all means necessary to effect the arrest?" Even if the law was favourable, would the action to demolish the house be morally justified with a woman inside, presumably held in bondage. Legal Pundits first differed and hesitated in giving a categorical opinion. Later, this position was resolved in a legal battle between a determined Police Officer and a Government Pleader. Upon the receipt of an affirmative opinion, Government orders were sought, as there was the possibility of a civil suit for damages being filed on the destruction of the building. The Military authorities were not so easily convinced and took their time. They finally agreed to send a couple of tanks and a 3" Mortar party, but not before a senior officer had done the "reccy."

Meanwhile the police patrols were busy looking out for opportunities to snipe at Sadhan, day and night, and they nearly got him on two occasions. Sadhan however was a shade too clever and escaped, but each time he seemed to have been killed. The surprise of the morning sentry exceeded that of the Ogre of the Cornwall folk story, who having satisfied himself about the smashing up of Jack the Giant Killer with his heavy club at night, found his wily adversary ambling out of the room in the morning to share the Ogre's savoury breakfast. These miraculous escapes made Sadhan more and more cautious but affected the morale of his attackers, some of whom even credited him with supernatural powers. Oracles circulated rumours about his invincibility. On one or two occasions some misguided Muslim tenants of Sadhan came near staging demonstrations, but none would approach the house when asked to try and persuade Sadhan to give up.

At length on the 14th of November, three weeks after the attack began, one Platoon of the Rajputana Rifles with two tanks arrived, with a superior Police Officer, who also brought Government orders to give Sadhan a chance to surrender, preparatory to taking drastic action to the extent of breaking down the building with tanks and mortar fire. After the preliminary warning received a mocking reply in the form of echoes from the empty house, the tanks cautiously commenced firing at one distant corner. The high compound wall held the tanks at a distance and greatly hindered their accuracy and effect, and extreme caution had to be used so that unnecessary damage was not caused to the house, or to any other place in the vicinity. After an hour of intermittent firing it was seen that an opening of 3-4 ft. wide near the second floor stairway, and the breaking of two windows on the first floor, had been achieved. One single shell could hardly dislodge a brick, the lime and mortar concrete being very strong. Then the 3" mortars were fired from a distance of $\frac{1}{4}$ of a mile but a direct hit on that part of the building where Sadhan was hiding, could not be registered. The Captain therefore got orders to stop the tank

operation until a superior officer arrived to supervise this on the spot. Meanwhile Sadhan was found fumbling on the first floor to fire at an LMG post from a covered position. Before the sentry could retaliate he was quickly lost in the darkest recesses of the house.

At each stage we were trying to take the utmost care to see that no serious damage was done. We wanted Sadhan alive—because that is the basic principle of Police work or to do as little damage as possible in getting him. We tried every device and stratagem known to us. And yet we were patient, as patient as possible, because we were sure that he could not escape, nor could he last out indefinitely.

After the arrival of the Tank Officer, the operation was started again on 17-11-47. As tanks shelled the flanking rooms of the first floor, Binayendra promptly repaired to the second floor. While he was crawling to the balustrade column to fire at another sentry post, he was correctly spotted and was fired at, in clear view for the first time. This seemed to be a direct hit, so to covering fire from LMG and rifles, a Military party was rushed up with hand-grenades. As Sadhan was upstairs, this party captured the first floor and made a search of all the rooms. Further reinforced, the party tip-toed its way up the stairs. When they reached the top of the stairs, the door to the roof was found closed but not bolted. Through a chink they could see that Sadhan was lying on the roof, with his side resting on the balustrade, and the gun trained on the door ready to fire. By his side he had a sword, a dagger and a bag of cartridges. Hardly had the door been touched than a shot rang out from Sadhan's gun. This struck the stair head and ricocheted into a harmonium box breaking it into two. Sadhan was asked to surrender. He tried to fire the gun at the attacking Jemadar. His doom was sealed with a hand-grenade.

A thorough search of the house showed that Sadhan was the only person inside during the attack. But he had done the acting so well that each room had to be searched with the utmost care for the second man who was supposed to be his associate. Till the end we were sure that a woman was inside; and this was a limiting factor which had to be considered throughout the operations.

On the 17th November, after a patient siege of 27 days, Binayendra Kumar of Pakur was carried out dead from the house in which he chose to perish rather than surrender. What his motive was in preparing for such a defence, and in defending himself so stubbornly, we could never discover. The siege was undoubtedly a prolonged one. Perhaps if the Police and the Army had exercised less restraint, the job would have been finished earlier. But it was because action was planned so carefully that no damage was done, and the Police and the Army did not suffer casualties which the defender could have inflicted if a frontal attack had hastily been made.

BAWARIAS

Condensed from a report prepared by a Sub-Committee consisting of Shri S.C. Misra, I.P.; Shri Kartar Singh, I.P.S.; Shri G.S. Chaubal, Assistant to D.I.G., C.I.D., Bombay; and Shri L.S. Bisht, I.P.S.

Origin

The origin of the Bawaria tribe is obscure. According to Mr. Hollins, the term Bawaria is possibly derived from the Sanskrit word 'Barbara' 'Varvara', which resembles the Greek 'Barabaras' and is applied to all outcasts, who cannot speak Sanskrit. Some authorities connect the term with the Hindi word 'Baola', 'Baora', whilst Mr. Crooke derives it from the Hindi 'Banwar', "a creeper", in the sense of a noose made from some fibrous plant and used for trapping animals, which is said to be one of the chief occupations of the tribe. The Bawarias, however, claim to be the descendants of Rajputs and state that they hail from Rajasthan which they left during the Muslim invasion in 1305 A.D. It is said that the remnants of Rajputs hid themselves in wells (Baodi) and began to commit burglaries from their hide-outs. This act of theirs gave them the name of 'Baoriwala', 'Baori' or 'Barasia'. Mr. Hollins is of the opinion that the Bawarias were vassals of Rajputs of Chittorgarh serving them in the same way as Bhils and Aherias, who were professional archers and swordsmen. He divides Bawarias into 8 main sub-divisions viz. "Deswali", 'Bidawati', 'Kalkamalia', 'Nagauri', 'Delhiwal', 'Gandhila', 'Paundhala' and 'Kaparia'. The nomenclature of different groups varies with their geographical location. Thus in Rajputana, according to Mr. Hollins they are known as 'Bawarias', 'Bagris', 'Mohgia' and 'Barasias'. In Bombay and Uttar Pradesh they are known as 'Bawarias'. In Bihar the tribe is known as Bawarias, Baigris, Bagri or Bagarias.

The U.P. Bawarias belong to the Delhiwal and Sindhiwal clans, most of whom reside in Police Circle Jhijnjhana of Muzaffarnagar district. In Berar and Madhya Pradesh they are known as 'Wagiri' or 'Tahenkars'.

Customs and habits

The Bawarias are Hindus. Their standard of morality is reported to be low. They are fond of *ganja* and sweets, and if these are supplied to them, they are likely to be more truthful when being questioned about their suspicious activities.

BAWARIAS

9

Occupation

They give out their main profession as hunting and some have adopted cultivation, but in reality they are "criminals by instinct, criminals by training and criminals by profession." Taught and nurtured in an atmosphere of criminality, the Bawaria becomes an adept in thieving.

Bawarias have settled in Punjab to earn their livelihood by keeping sheep and goats and by cultivating the lands of big farmers as labourers. Some indulge in illicit distillation and some have embraced Sikhism. When Bawarias or Jhijnjhana colony in Muzaffarnagar go out on their criminal expeditions, they leave their women and children behind under the protection of those members who stay back in the villages to look after cultivation.

CRIMINAL ACTIVITIES

Types of crime

The Jhijnjhana colony had been considered the focal point from where Bawarias were reported to be operating throughout U.P., Bengal, Delhi and in the South. The position has now changed. After the partition, a large number of Bawarias migrated from Pakistan and settled in Rajasthan. A few of them went to Bombay, where they are still said to be wandering about in groups. During day time they go about ostensibly for begging but really to examine the houses which they intend to burgle at night. They commit dacoities, house breaking, temple thefts and snatching offences at places of pilgrimage and railway stations. They are extremely skilful in removing ornaments from sleeping women, and in counterfeiting and passing spurious coins. They are reported to be expert robbers of camps and cutters into tents, besides being the most practised thieves in the country.

In Bihar the Bawarias are especially responsible for counterfeiting and uttering spurious coins. When committing house dacoities and robberies they are reported to be merciless to their victims. *Maawari* Bawarias are known to practise bead swindling and often cheat by pawning counterfeit *Mohras*.

Dress and disguise

When they set out on their criminal activities they disguise themselves as Sadhus or Bairagis. Each Bawaria generally keeps with him a copy of the Ramayan by Tulsi Das or the Gita. They call themselves Bairagis, Gosains, Sanyasis, Brahmans, Rajputs,

Phulmalis and occasionally Chamars or Bhangis. They sometimes suffix words 'Das', 'Gir' and 'Singh' to their names. Muzaffarnagar Bawarias, when they go out for committing crime, divide themselves into groups called 'Hiras,' with a leader called Kamao. They disguise themselves as Sadhus of the following classes (1) Bairagi, (2) Gusain, (3) Sanyasis, (4) Udasi, (5) Brahman and (6) Suthra.

When disguised as Bairagi, they wear a sacred thread, shave off their moustaches and beards, keep hair on their heads and wear a gati or gildi (loin cloth) of white cloth. The following points should be noted : (1) The absence of Tulsi beads in the ear. (2) Usually the Bairagi will not have a Sanskrit Gita with him, but only a Shastri Gita. (3) A knot on the right shoulder, but this does not constitute a special distinction.

When disguised as Gusains, they use reddish cloth for a Gati and a particular form of tilak marked on their forehead. The Bawarias do not shave their hair on head but disguise themselves usually as Gusains (married Fakirs) and not as Sanyasis (unmarried and clean shaven Fakirs).

The 'Kamandal' in the right hand is used only on special occasions. When disguised as Sanyasis, they only use a 'langota' with the same tilak as Gosains. When disguised as Udisis, a yellow cloth is used for a Gati with a tilak. A genuine Udasi does not wear leather shoes but wooden 'sandals' or cloth slippers while the Bawaria Udasi may be found wearing leather shoes.

A true Udasi must always wear Phulmala (a black wool thread tied up in a series of knots) hung round the neck. A Bawaria Udasi can be made to take off this Phulmala at the time of interrogation which the true Udasi would not permit.

When disguised as Brahmans, they use a sacred thread, white dhoti, a turban, and a rosary of beads called Rudraksh. A Bawaria disguised as a Brahman usually wears a 'langota' beneath his dhoti to which he keeps one end dangling.

When disguised as Suthras (1) the Bawarias do not ordinarily know how to play the sticks. (2) If there is no white bead in the 'Mala,' you may be sure that the man is a Bawaria. (3) A Bawaria never wears 'Sali' (a sacred thread of black wool worn five times round the neck). (4) A Bawaria will not ordinarily know the correct 'Bani' i.e. religious folk songs.

Tilaks on forehead used by the Bawarias

The following types of Tilaks are used by the Bawarias and genuine Sadhus on their forehead.

BAWARIAS DISGUISED AS SADHUS	GENUINE SADHUS
(a) Bawaria Bairagi (Vishnu) Dark Red Paint Saffron Colour	Tilaks ordinarily used by Bairagi Ramanandi Mewanandi Madhwa Ordinary (Vishnu)
(b) Bawaria Gosain or Sanyasi	Gosain or Sanyasi
(c) Bawaria Udasi	Udasi Nil
(d) Bawaria Suthra	Suthra Nil

In areas nearabout Patiala in Punjab, they are known to move about in villages in the disguise of 'Shikaris' and beggars. They also adopt dresses of Sadhus wearing long 'kurtas' of light yellowish colour and 'Tahmads' with white paint on their foreheads and upper portion of the arms. They usually carry bamboo sticks and utensils used by Sadhus. In Bihar the menfolk use a Pagri tied in Marwari or Gujrati fashion and wear dhoti, shirt or kurta and coat. The women generally wear a coloured Angarkha or petticoat and sometimes a Sari, a bodice open at the back, a head scarf and various ornaments. Their hair is plaited in six parts and they besmear their bodies with ash. They have distinctive tattoo marks of Hanuman Jee, rose flower and names on their bodies, and on the outer corner of each eye, one on the inner corner of left eye, one on the left cheek and one on the chin. The men are branded with hot iron round their cheeks soon after their birth and this sign gives out their identity. While going out on criminal exploits, they dress themselves as Sadhus with Rudraksha beads, Hanuman Chalisa, Gita and small packets of wheat. In conversation they are polite and address others as 'Dayalu Prabhu'.

Puja before criminal exploits

The Bawarias of Muzaffarnagar, before undertaking a criminal

exploit, generally seek omens from 'Puja'. The articles used by them in the Puja are :—

- (1) One white chadar bearing an impression of hand, dipped in the blood of a male goat and coloured with saffron.
- (2) One 'Lungi' of Khairwa cloth bearing a square mark with a word 'Ram' inscribed in Hindi.
- (3) One or more white turbans presented on different occasions when success has attended the gang's activities.
- (4) One cover
- (5) A bunch of peacock feathers, called 'Morchal'.
- (6) One or more packets containing beads or grains of wheat.

The leader makes up his mind whether an even or an odd number is to be regarded as auspicious. The grains of wheat are counted successively four at a time. The omen is judged according to whether the number left is odd or even, as previously decreed by the leader of the gang. The 'Puja' is known after various deities, the more important of which are Gosain, Dharu, Narsingh and Kali Devi.

Some Bawarias have an old experienced member residing with them permanently, who is called 'Dana'. He himself does not move out. He is consulted by them before starting on their thieving expeditions. The 'Dana' is reported to chant some 'Mantras' and pick out a handful of wheat grains. He separates these grains in lots of fours and if the number left is odd then the occasion is considered bad, but if the number is even it is taken as a good sign. The 'Dana' also gives the gang some grains of wheat which they always carry with them tied up in a piece of cloth. Whenever a Bawaria gang is arrested such bundles of grains are likely to be found with them.

It is said that they do not commit burglaries on the Ekam, Ashtmi and Ekadeshi. They generally do not commit crimes during the rainy season also.

Weapons

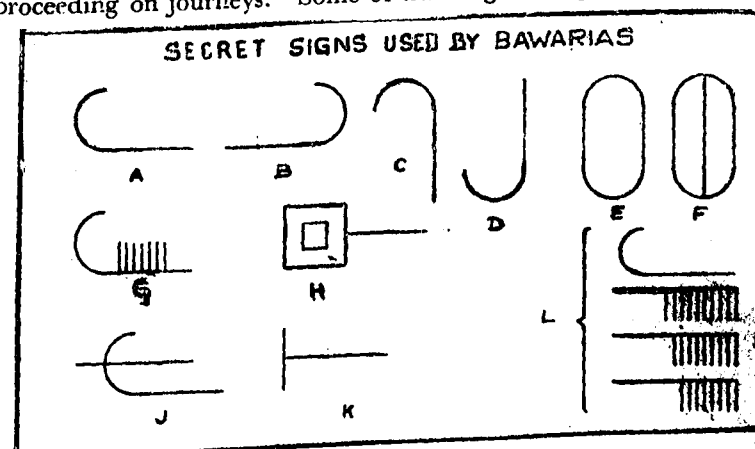
The chief implement used by the Bawarias in house breaking is 'Gyan' which resembles a large spoon and is used to break locks and doors. This spoon is kept by the 'Kamao' in his possession. To hoodwink others, they call this implement 'Gyan Das'. Bawarias attach considerable sanctity to this 'Gyan'. They also carry a knife called 'Natree' for self-defence. They keep with them a thick wooden baton about three feet long, which serves three purposes, viz., as a walking stick, for wrenching the window doors, and as a weapon for self-protection when occasion demands it.

Journeys and Symbols

Ordinarily, when women are not accompanying the gang, the

Bawarias start on thieving expeditions at the end of the rainy season and return after two or three months. When they take their women and children with them they usually travel all the year round and camp in dome shaped huts erected outside a village. They set out in groups of not exceeding six males. They sometimes take a young boy of 14 or so with them, who is used for making entry through sky-lights or even through small holes made by them in the walls of the house. It is, however, learnt that they are discarding the custom of including a young boy in their gang as they find that these boys are not able to stand police questioning. They travel by train and stay in temples and isolated places. When they get down at a Railway Station, they prefer to halt near a well. They do not hesitate to stay at places near Police Stations. Usually three of the six members go out as Sadhus or beggars and select houses for their criminal operations. They select houses on the outskirts of a locality having little or no illumination. They commit offences during dark nights and after midnight when people are usually fast asleep. They do not, as far as possible, commit crimes near their permanent or semi-permanent encampments. Occasionally, one or two Bawarias settle in a place as sweetmeat sellers and gradually other Bawarias are harboured by them. When staying long in a place they pose as sellers of indigenous drugs (generally used as nerve tonics) such as 'Musk', 'Salajit', 'Salam Misri', 'Madan Must', etc. As their stuff is spurious, they neither make nor seriously intend to make a good business.

The Bawarias have an interesting system of cabalistic signs which they make in charcoal on the walls of houses, Dharamshalas, important corners of temples, ferries, bridges, cross-roads and on the ground by the roadside with a stick if no building is handy, as a means of communicating with one another. They use these while proceeding on journeys. Some of these signs are given below :



Figures 'A', 'B', 'C', 'D' denote the direction taken by the gang i.e. East, West, South or North. To indicate the number of the party perpendicular marks are drawn inside the incomplete loop. Figure 'G' means that seven men have gone to the East. Figure 'E' means that the gang is camping inside the village. Figure 'F' means that the gang has split into two parties. Figure 'H' means that the gang has secured property and is going to the East. Figure 'L' means that a gang visited the place and that later two other gangs came and went to the East. Signs 'J' and 'K' have also been noticed at certain places visited by Bawarias, but their meanings are not clear. A sign of this nature would, however, indicate the presence of a Bawaria gang in the area. With the advance of time some members of the tribe have begun changing their signs and in some cases special signs are used by different gangs.

Selection of place and Modus Operandi

Bawarias usually go into a village during daytime either to beg or sell medicines according to the role they have adopted. They first survey the locality, scrutinize the inmates of the house particularly the females, their clothes and ornaments. They find out the standard of living and status from the kind of food they get as alms. They also use the moon-lit nights to examine the houses to be burgled. When they have selected a house, they shift their camp to another place away from that locality. They act on their own and do not rely on local informants. When they leave their camps at night to commit offences they leave stones etc. covered with cloth in their beds to give the appearance of persons sleeping. They carry with them balls of wax and bundles of cotton. The latter when waxed serves as a candle and the wick is lit when entering a dark room. On arrival at the scene of occurrence they take off their clothes and enter into the house with 'Langot' on. They first throw a few grains of wheat or sand upon those sleeping in the house to find out whether any one is awake. If some one is found awake they immediately leave the house and hide in the neighbourhood. They re-enter the house after sometime and if the person is found asleep, a member of the gang stands by his side with a stick. If the person wakes up during the commission of the offence, he is struck with the stick on the legs. They even remove guns, swords or other weapons found in the house so that the owner may not use these against them. At times they take away cooked food, and other food stuffs. If Bawarias fail in their attempts to gain sufficient property, they are so obstinate that they would prefer to commit a series of house-breakings until they have collected as much as they had expected. It is said that unless they accumulate a loot worth Rs. 3,000/- to Rs. 4,000/- they do not return home. Bawarias sometimes make a breach beneath

the threshold if a house has a plinth. They make a hole along the wing of the frame work of door and unbolt the door by putting one hand inside. They also commit house breaking by pushing open doors, removing tiles and getting inside by means of a rope.

The gang leader is known as 'Kamao'. He is generally an expert in house breaking and enters first when committing theft. In Andhra the expert burglar is known as 'Pitawari'. The party includes another person known as 'Chanderi' which means a cook and a man known as 'Kothari' who does the menial work.

Further, it has been found that members of the tribe who have amassed wealth have adopted a different method of committing crime. They are known to be well-dressed in towns and take rooms in good hotels in a respectable neighbourhood. After they have won the confidence of the people of the locality they find a suitable opportunity to accomplish their ends. After commission of offences they do not stay in that area longer than it is absolutely necessary.

In some cases disabled old men and women are also allowed to join the gang. These disabled persons usually sit in front of a fire (Dhooni) at strategic points from where they carry out reconnaissance of houses and bungalows, which are to be burgled. They leave signs and symbols to guide the gang. Near the hole on the outside wall of a marked building a member of the gang sometimes eases himself. In some places it is said Bawarias have stayed in hotels under assumed names, the leader posing as a 'Seth' and the others as his servants. They are known to have hired cars to search out places for commission of crime. They sometimes take a shop on rent and commit burglary in the adjoining shop. They find out the details of the house and inmates from pedlars and, if necessary, watch for two or three days to find out the strong room from where they expect to obtain valuables. They do not make enquiries from servants or neighbours. On entering the place, they open boxes, almirahs and drawers to extract clothes and valuables. Among the clothes, they prefer unused ones or those which have not been tailored, because of the facility in their disposal due to the absence of marks of identification. When short of time, they carry boxes to the neighbouring fields and break them open to extract valuables.

Types of property stolen and their disposal

They commit thefts of jewels, cash, notes, clothes and at times of brass vessels. They also steal rings, watches, besides other articles. From thieving excursions the stolen property is not brought home directly but is buried at a mile or so from the encampment. Cash, however, is brought in. After the commission of an offence, they do not leave the spot immediately but stay in the opposite direction of the scene of occurrence at a distance of about a mile or so, under

shady trees. If from the action of the local police they find that they are being shadowed, they leave the spot leaving the buried property as it is. They return with their families after about 2 months of the occurrence and stay near the same place where they had buried the property. If they succeed in carrying away the stolen property then a few men of their group travel with the property by train purchasing tickets to avoid being caught. On the return journey they are reported to purchase tickets up to some stations. For fear of arrest, they never purchase tickets to their destination. If they are not followed or shadowed by Police, women usually go to the place and fetch the property. It is speedily disposed of to a receiver by the women. Sometimes property is sent by Railway parcels to their associates in other States. It has also been found that they have sent high amounts to their relations in the Jhirjhana colony at Muzaffarnagar by post.

They are also known to crush gold and silver ornaments and carry the broken pieces in a vessel over which they pour curry to camouflage the real contents. They are also known to make false bottoms in some of their utensils in which stolen property is concealed. They also conceal articles along the borders of mats made of toddy leaves and weave them. They usually possess a wooden framed mirror and small size golden ornaments and notes are hidden by them in it between the glass and the rear board. They break up silver ornaments and tie them in a bundle. When they get a suitable opportunity, they melt it into a rod.

Bawarias are known to have committed several thefts from temples in which, besides the paraphernalia of the deity, even the idols were stolen if they were made of a precious metal.

Bawarias talk in particular dialects of their own known as Lodhi, Bagar, Kherhes or Pushto.

A Bawaria while speaking his mother tongue will always speak 'KH' instead of 'S' eg. 'Paissa' as 'Paikha', 'Sarkar' as 'Kharkar'. For illustration a phrase spoken by a Bawaria is mentioned below:

'Mankha Khapai Ra Jhalai Dessin'
This means 'Manas Sipahi hai choop raho', (the man coming is a policeman, keep quiet).

Reformative Measures

In Uttar Pradesh, Delhiwal Bawarias settled in the districts of Muzaffarnagar and Saharanpur. When their depredations became serious, in 1854-55 an investigation was made into their habits when it was discovered that a number of gangs under several leaders were thriving under the protection of the Zamindars of the villages in which they lived. The Zamindars then took upon themselves the responsibility for their honest living.

In 1857 due to disturbed conditions in the country, this arrangement broke down and the Bawarias continued to live by plunder. The Zamindars also began to exploit their criminal tendencies for their own profit. In 1863 with the sanction of the Government, a colony was established for this Tribe at Bedauli in Muzaffarnagar district where holdings on easy tenures were given to Bawarias to enable them to settle down to honest living. An irrigation canal was also provided in the area and police arrangements were made to prevent any exodus of the Bawarias. These steps had their effect upon the Bawaria gangs who preferred to settle in the colony instead of facing trial for their crimes. In 1871, the Criminal Tribes Act was passed and then by a Notification in 1873, Delhiwal Bawarias were declared a criminal tribe. But as the laws could not be enforced properly, the Act was suspended in the case of these gangs.

The activities of the Tribe showed considerable increase since then. In 1908 the population at the Colony was said to be 1387. Only 85 Bawarias used to appear before the Police while 237 of them were defaulters and 340 were absent from their homes. On the basis of information received from various States it was proved that these gangs had spread to the various parts of the country in pursuit of their criminal activities. In 1911, the Criminal Tribes Act was passed and several restrictive measures were taken against the Tribe in U.P. The enforcement of the Act had some effect on their activities but the object of reforming them failed. In 1951 the Act was repealed.

Steps to reform and rehabilitate Bawarias have been taken in several States. In Madhya Pradesh, a few primary schools have been opened by Government for the children of the Tribe. In Uttar Pradesh about 400 families were settled on 2600 bighas of land and schools have been opened. A dispensary has been provided by the Government for them and weaving is being popularised among them. They have Panchayats of their own. These measures, however, have not been successful in curbing their criminal tendencies because of the tribe's disinclination to take to honest work.

DISPOSITION OF BAWARIAS AND THEIR CRIMINAL ACTIVITIES IN DIFFERENT STATES

Uttar Pradesh

The total population of Bawarias settled in U.P. is about 3331 only. Of this, 1954 are in Muzaffarnagar district alone. In some of the districts they style themselves as Bawaria Jats, Kabarias or Bawaria Bhats. There are two sects of Bawarias in Muzaffarnagar known as Delhiwals and Sindhiwals. Locally these sects are not on good terms though there are instances when members of both have combined in a particular crime. A recent scrutiny has shown that 414 of the tribe are absconding from the Muzaffarnagar colony.

Bombay

The tribe retains the name of Bawarias here. About 300 of them are reported to be roaming in the State. They have no permanent or temporary residence but remain on the move constantly. They carry tents with them. These Bawarias hail from Sindh (Pakistan) and Muzaffarnagar (U.P.) Their modus operandi for committing offences is the same as of the other members of the tribe elsewhere. They pose as Sadhus and wear the attire of Ramanandi Sadhus and Gosains while begging.

Punjab

Bawarias locally retain the same name. They have settled in many districts of the State either temporarily or permanently. About 3,722 have settled in 174 villages of district Hissar. In Rohtak district, 400 of them have permanently settled in three Police Circles of the district. Again in district Gurgaon, Bawarias are residing permanently in 124 villages. They do not own landed property but cultivate land on lease deed. In 1952, their population was 1,355. 21 members of the tribe, who migrated from Ganganagar, Rajasthan took up temporary residence in district Hoshiarpur. They still use their old dress of a dhoti, 'Angarkha' and a 'pagri'.

Those residing in Hissar and Rohtak districts are said to have taken to agriculture, but those of Gurgaon are still criminally active. After the repeal of the Criminal Tribes Act, the State Police have found that effective control over them has become very difficult.

The total number of Bawarias convicted between 1952 and 1955 in the erstwhile Pepsu State was 26 in 1952, 18 in 1953, 21 in 1954 and 9 in 1955.

In some villages of districts Mahendergarh, Bawarias are employed as Chaukidars under the 'Zimewaria Chaukidars' system. If crime occurs in their beat they have either to trace the culprits or to compensate the complainants from their pockets for the loss incurred.

Andhra

Here also the tribe is locally known as Bawaria. In general appearance and dress they are like ordinary cultivators of U.P. Their complexion is dark. Their women folk are said to be good looking and bedeck themselves with silver ornaments. They usually set out in groups of 6 males, and one or two females for committing crime. Their modus operandi is the same as the rest of them with the difference that they sometimes form themselves into gangs, consisting of even ten members.

They are not permanent residents of the State but come off and on. They are reported to be staying temporarily in Raidrug of Anantpur district, Vijaywada of Krishna district, Rajamundry and Kakinada in East Godavari district, Eluru in West Godavari district and Vizag and Vizianagaram in Vishakhapatnam district.

Madhya Pradesh

In the erstwhile Bhopal State a sect of the tribe known as 'Bairagis' and 'Bijoris' has made a permanent home. The total number of 'Bairagis' is 910 and that of 'Bijoris' 196. They commit thefts and dacoities and operate in the garb of 'Gosains.' Since the enforcement of the Habitual Offenders Act, some have been brought under surveillance.

Bijoris commit house-breaking by 'Bagli' method (making hole on the side of the door or window frame) and petty thefts of crop. The members of the tribe are now reported to have settled on agricultural lands. Taqqavi loans have been advanced to them for purchase of bullocks and agricultural implements.

Delhi

The tribe is locally known as 'Bawaria' and also as 'Sirkiwala'. About 35 families are living permanently while 20 are putting up temporarily in the State. They carry on the trade of making and selling sirkis (reeds). They are expert thieves, and ~~burglars but~~ of late a majority of them have been working as labourers. The bad elements amongst them still resort to crime.

Rajasthan

They are known locally as 'Baoriwala', 'Baori' or 'Barasia'. Originally they belonged to Chittor and claim to be Rajputs.

A large number of 'Baoris' totalling 31,791 are residing in the State. There are 29,771 in Jodhpur division, 1,170 in Jaipur, 826 in Udaipur and 24 in Bikaner. They have, however, not come to any adverse notice.

Bihar

Information is not available in the State regarding their permanent abode. A State-wide census is being taken. One gang was reported to have settled in the coal fields of Dhanbad and was dislodged recently. Another semi-permanent gang has been discovered in Monghyr district. In Monghyr district 24 of them were staying and were arrested in March, 1957. In Jharia (Dhanbad)

16 of them were living temporarily and were arrested in a raid on 22-1-57.

PRACTICAL SUGGESTIONS FOR INVESTIGATING OFFICERS

If the presence of Bawarias is suspected anywhere it would be useful for the local police to depute plain-clothes men to keep a close watch over them. It would help if policemen can be disguised as 'Bairagis' and stay somewhere close to them. He should be instructed to look for the following characteristics:—

(1) Whether wheat grains (soaked in ghee after removing the husk) are sprinkled (while a hymn is being chanted) and counted in the Bawaria way of taking omens.

(2) Whether the 'Gyan' (a spoon-shaped instrument with the handle shaped like a crow-bar) is seen in the encampment. It may be with the cooking utensils or may be used as a peg for securing dogs or horses.

(3) Whether one or more bundles of 'Dev' (family deity) are kept by them. These will usually be hung from the ceiling or on a nail in the wall, separately from the other articles.

(4) Whether the members while begging behave in a suspicious manner unlike 'Bairagis' or whether they push their way into the interior of the houses when they beg.

(5) Whether the members move out during dark nights and return in the early hours of the morning.

(6) Whether before starting or on their return, they indulge in a general feast, a very common custom among the Bawarias.

If such surveillance discloses one or more of these suspicious traits, a search may be taken. In addition to the suspicious property, (i) the gyans (ii) the ball of wax and thread (iii) wheat and jowar grains should also be seized and a description of the family 'Dev' be noted down for further action if they cannot be connected with any specific crime. Though they are not said to be violent during search, the Bawarias especially the women, give a lot of trouble and attempt to divert the attention of the search party. Instances have been found when some old women of the gang suddenly began to dance frantically pretending that the "Dev" had possessed them. By such a ruse, incriminating or suspicious articles are got rid of. Even if children are allowed by the search party to move out, they will be used to get rid of suspicious articles.

Their belongings, such as mirror, gaddi, jersey (jacket) etc. should be very minutely searched.

CONCLUSION

The Committee examined the problem of Bawarias in detail and came to the conclusion that the criminal activities of Bawarias have been on the increase since the repeal of the Criminal Tribes Act even though figures of crimes committed by them may not justify this claim. Bawarias are very clever criminals, who are difficult to catch. Even when cornered, arrested members of the tribe never disclose the names of their associates or their modus operandi. The result is that their gangs are seldom broken up or dealt with suitably. It is a well known fact that a large number of them have been absconding from their places of residence for which the obvious reason is crime. They have no other means of livelihood yet the members of their family at home appear well off. The obvious answer is that the absconding members of the tribe commit crime of which the police as yet know very little.

Except for slight variations the modus operandi seems to be identical everywhere. The most common feature, which has come to our notice, is that they have generally avoided the commission of crime in their home State. For instance, the Bawarias of Muzaffarnagar (U.P.) were found to have been involved in crimes of Bombay, Rajasthan and Punjab while the Bawarias of Jodhpur, Alwar, Marwar and Bikaner were found to have been active in U.P., M.P. and Bombay. Their inter-state movements will, therefore, need particular watching. It would help if the descriptive rolls of active Bawarias were published in the State C.I.Gs together with their photographs, if available, as soon as they become untraced from their places of residence. The local Police authorities of the places where known relations and associates of those who have become untraced, reside, will need to be informed directly by the Police of the district of residence. Similarly, the police authorities of the districts, which are favourite haunts of the absconding Bawarias should also be informed.

It is apparent that even an effective surveillance can only temporarily check their criminal activities. It is only by taking positive steps for the reformation and rehabilitation of the tribe that their criminal activities can be permanently curbed. In Muzaffarnagar district of U.P. and in Bhopal some steps are being taken to reform and rehabilitate them. This matter, however, does not seem to have received adequate attention in other States.

Panic is the surest way to defeat.

—MAHATMA GANDHI.

POISONS

I. Bhooshana Rao, M.D.

*Professor of Forensic Medicine,
Medical College, & City Police Surgeon, Hyderabad.*

Toxicology :—Toxicology is the science dealing with poisons. It is the study of the origin, properties, actions and detection of poisons and the appropriate antidotes and treatment. A poison is a substance which when applied to the body externally or introduced in any way into the body is capable of causing ill-health, disease or death.

Law relating to poisons :—In cases of criminal poisoning in India the law does not insist on the precise definition of a poison, since the relevant sections of the Indian Penal Code dealing with the offences relating to the administration of a poison make use of self-explanatory terms.

The law does not make any difference between murder by means of poisons and murder by other means. But deliberate use of a poison for killing a person would necessarily bring 'culpable homicide' within the ambit of *murder*, for deliberate administration of poison conclusively proves the intention of the wrong-doer 'to cause death' or to cause 'such bodily injury as is, in the ordinary course of nature, sufficient to cause death.' (Sec. 300 I.P.C.)

In cases of *hurt*, however, the law provides for graver punishments when 'any poison or any corrosive substance' or 'any substance, which it is deleterious to the human body to inhale, to swallow or to take into the blood' is used (Sec. 324 & 326 I.P.C.). Administering poison to a person with criminal intent is by itself a criminal offence whether actual hurt is caused or not. The law provides that 'whoever administers to, or causes to be taken by, any person any poison or any stupefying, intoxicating or unwholesome drug or thing, with the intent to cause hurt to such person, or with the intent to commit or to facilitate the commission of an offence, or knowing it to be likely that he will thereby cause hurt, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years and shall also be liable to a fine' (Sec. 328 I.P.C.). It should be remembered that the penal provisions in Sections 324, 326 & 328 I.P.C. are very wide and extend over the use of other 'things' which technically, may not belong to the category of 'poisons'. Thus a hurt would come within the scope of (Sec. 324 or 326 I.P.C.),

POISONS

23

if the thing used in causing the hurt is 'any corrosive substance' or 'any substance which it is deleterious to the human body to inhale, to swallow or to take into the blood' whether or not that thing is technically a poison or not. So, the scope of (Sec. 328 I.P.C.) would extend over the use not only of poisons but also of 'any stupefying, intoxicating or unwholesome drug or other things.' The words 'other things' should be read as being qualified by the adjective 'stupefying, intoxicating or unwholesome.'

Negligent use of any poisonous substance is punishable under the Indian Penal Law, which provides that 'whoever does, with any poisonous substance, any act in a manner so rash and negligent as to endanger human life, or to be likely to cause hurt or injury to any person, or knowingly or negligently omits to take such order with any poisonous substance in his possession as is sufficient to guard against probable danger to human life from such poisonous substance, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to six months, or with fine which may extend to one thousand rupees, or with both' (Sec. 284 I.P.C.).

As poisons are dangerous to human life, its possession and sale have been brought under State control by various Acts such as Dangerous Drugs Act (Act 11 of 1930), The Drugs Act (1940) and the Drugs Rules made under it (1945), The Poisons Act (1919), The Opium Act (1878) and also a number of State Acts.

Establishment of proof in criminal poisoning

Cases of criminal poisoning are very difficult to detect and to prove. An observation, in this connexion, made by that distinguished judge, Mr. Justice Darling, in the case of Armstrong for the murder of his wife, by the administration of arsenic, should be noted. His Lordship reminded the jury thus : '...many many people have been poisoned and poisoned with arsenic, some in this country, more in others, but of course, these people did not see what was being done. No one who had been asked to dine with Caesar Borgia would have eaten anything if they had seen him put white powder in the victuals.' The very fact that the poisoner does not mix the poison in the food in the presence of the victim or before witnesses, but in great secrecy, is the principal reason why the crime of poisoning is not only difficult to detect, but why the bringing home of the guilt of the accused becomes even more involved.

Despite these hardships, the prosecution is not absolved from the heavy responsibility of establishing proof beyond reasonable doubt, in all trials connected with poisoning. It should be remembered, therefore, that those who have to investigate and prosecute must not only rely upon direct evidence but also on circumstantial evidence, or evidence based on incriminating circumstances. In most cases of poisoning, circumstantial evidence is the only evidence which

would lead to discovery of the crime. Even secret crimes leave some traces behind them, or are accompanied by circumstances which lead to the discovery and to the punishment of the poisoner.

So, in most cases, the only way of establishing legal proof in cases of poisoning is on *circumstantial evidence*. Even then, the courts require a convincing demonstration of both motive and opportunity before they convict a person. Motive may be clear as crystal but unless possession of the poison can be proved, it is unlikely that a conviction will be secured. More often than not, the only way of demonstrating possession is by tracing the source of purchase of poison. Despite the provisions of the Poison Act and The Drugs Act, 1940 and the Rules framed under it, it is by no means impossible or even difficult for any person to obtain metallic poisons without leaving a traceable record in our country. As regards vegetable poisons, they are very easy to obtain as they are grown in many big compounds and grow wild everywhere.

To summarise, in the investigation of a case of criminal poisoning, the following main points are to be proved—*firstly*, did the deceased die of the poison in question; *secondly*, had the accused got the poison in question in his or her possession; *thirdly*, had the accused an opportunity to administer the poison in question to the deceased; and *fourthly*, what was the motive in killing the deceased? If all these points are proved, a presumption may be drawn by the Court that the accused did administer the poison to the deceased and did cause the death of the deceased.

Preservation of evidence

(A) Evidence to be collected at the scene :—

A thorough examination of the scene of death for suicide notes, source of poison, containers from which the victim may have taken the poison etc., should be undertaken. Look for cups, glasses, bottles, jars, powders, food material and submit them for chemical analysis. All food material found in and around the premises should be confiscated for analysis in the laboratory.

(B) Evidence to be collected in non-fatal poisoning (living persons) :—

1. Food, medicine, drink and the containers from which the poison was administered.
2. Urine—24 hours specimen collected in a clean bottle (Vegetable poisons, mercury, sleeping tablets, lead).
3. Blood—10 c.c. Ask doctor to collect (Vegetable poisons, alcohol, sleeping tablets, lead).
4. Vomitus and stomach washings (Indicates poison by mouth but not necessarily that it is absorbed and causing poisonous symptoms. Not of medico-legal value).

5. Faeces (Arsenic, lead and so on. Indicates poison by mouth but not necessarily that it is absorbed and causing poisonous symptoms. Not of medico-legal value.)

6. Hair-clippings (Arsenic—chronic.)

7. Clippings of finger nails and toe nails (Arsenic—chronic.)

8. Food (Bacterial food-poisoning, other poisons administered through food.)

(C) Evidence to be collected in fatal poisoning (dead bodies) :—

The following viscera are collected at the time of post-mortem examination for chemical analysis:

1. The stomach and its contents.
2. A loop of small intestine and its contents.
3. Liver—at least one pound.
4. Kidneys—at least one.
5. All the urine present in the bladder.

The above are collected in a routine post-mortem examination in cases of poisoning. In special cases of poisoning, the following are saved for analysis:

1. Blood—50 c.c. (Alcohol, mercury, carbon-monoxide.)
2. Lungs (Respired poisons.)
3. Brain—at least one half (Alcohol, sleeping tablets, opium, chloroform.)
4. Bone, finger nails, hair (Arsenic—chronic.)

Note :—In cases of poisoning in which specimens are of medico-legal importance, the investigating officer and the Medical Officer must use care to establish a legal chain of custody in such a way that each person having responsibility of the material can state that it has not been contaminated or changed. They should follow the rules for collecting, packing, labelling and transporting of specimens for chemical analysis, as laid down by rules of the respective State Governments.

Classification of poisons—No classification of poisons is entirely satisfactory as many poisons will fall into more than one group.

The classification given below is the simplest and most commonly used.

1. *Irritants and corrosives.*
Mineral acids and alkalis.
Organic acids.
Metallic irritants.
Vegetable irritants.
Animal irritants.
2. *Neurotics.*
Cerebral.
Spinal.
Cerebro-spinal.

Irritant poisons—Produce symptoms of pain in the abdomen, vomiting and purging. The post-mortem appearances are usually evident to the naked eye and show redness and ulceration of the stomach and intestines.

Corrosive poisons—Act chiefly on the tissues they come in contact with. They are simply highly active irritants and they produce not only inflammation but also ulceration of the tissues.

Neurotic poisons—Act chiefly on the nervous system, though some have also a local irritant action. They act after absorption and even though greatly diluted with water still exert their poisonous effects. All alkaloidal poisons fall into this group. In general, the chief symptoms are usually headache, drowsiness, giddiness, delirium, stupor, coma and sometimes convulsions or paralysis, though individual poisons may have their characteristic effects. Post-mortem examination usually shows not naked eye effects on organs and the cause of poisoning has to be inferred from the history and symptoms or from the result of analysis of the organs.

Poisons commonly used according to class of crime

- For murder :—Arsenical compounds (Sankhya, Somulkhhar, Mauscel, Hartal, Hirwa etc.)
 Aconite (Mithazahar, Dudhia, Bish, etc.)
 Mercury compounds (Raskapoor, Sipichand, etc.)
 Sodium Nitrite.
 Nux Vomica (Kuchila.)
 Oleander (Kaner, Pila Kaner, Dabur.)
 Calotropis (Madar, Akdo.)
 Opium in children (Afiyum.)
- For suicide :—Opium (Afiyum)
 Arsenic (Sankhya, etc.)
 Potassium Cyanide.
 Acids.
 Sleeping tablets (Barbiturate group of drugs.)
- For stupefying to facilitate theft or robbery :—
 Dhatura (Safed dhatura, Kala dhatura.)
 Indian hemp (Bhang, Majun, Charas, Ganja.)
 Chloral Hydrate (Sukka sharab.)
- For abortion :—
 Plumbage rosea (Chitra and Lal chitra.)
 Oleander (Kaner, etc.)
 Calotropis (Madar, Akdo.)
- Accidental :—
 Snake bites.
 Quack medicines containing mercury or arsenical compounds.
 Love philtres.

Poisonous medicines stored carelessly in grocer's shop.

Allergic reactions—Penicillin, arsenic and other drugs.

Cattle poisoning :—

- Arsenic (Sankhya, etc.)
- Abrus precatorius (Gumchi or Rati.)
- Mercury compounds (Raskapoor, etc.)
- Snake venom.

Love philtres :—The employment of certain substances having aphrodisiac properties in the form of charms or potions to incite amatory passion has long been practised by the uneducated and credulous villagers. Many of the ingredients used in these love potions are both grotesque and filthy, such as hair and nails of the woman who was trying to win the affection of a man, the penis of a bear, the brain of a cat, the testicles of certain animals, the menstrual blood, especially that of red-haired women, petals of flowers, and so on. In some cases, poisonous substances are used resulting in accidental deaths.

Stupefying poisons :—By 'stupefying poisons' are meant those poisons which cause drowsiness, delirium and unconsciousness. The commonest poison for this purpose is dhatura seeds. The professional poisoners use dhatura seeds to rob their victims of their purse and valuables. They usually infest the railway trains and waiting rooms, fairs and places of pilgrimage. They make friends with unsuspecting travellers or pilgrims and then offer, as a token of their friendship, sweets and other articles of food containing some powdered dhatura seeds. The victims lose their consciousness and then their purse and valuables are stolen. Death, in most of these cases, is unintentional. More details of this most common poison are given under 'Dhatura'.

Lately, chloral hydrate has become popular as a stupefying drug with professional poisoners. This drug is known as 'knock-out drops' in America and is administered with an alcoholic or some other drink. The victim falls asleep and the culprit escapes with the ornaments, or if the victim is a female, is sexually molested.

The diagnosis of poisoning :—It is the province of the medical jurist to say whether death was due to poison and for the chemist to isolate the poison. It is however helpful for the police officer to have an idea of the different poisons, their symptoms and results. He has to furnish a report to the Medical Officer and the chemist to enable them to come to a correct conclusion. He has to make a house search in poisoning cases and should know what to collect for chemical analysis. Signs and symptoms causing suspicion are :—

- (a) Sudden onset of illness in healthy persons.
- (b) Rapid development and termination by recovery or death.

- (c) Close relation of time of onset to taking of food or drink.
 - (d) Multiple occurrence—several persons having taken the same food or drink.
 - (e) Peculiar odour of breath or abnormality in excreta. Confirmation of suspicion :—
 - (a) By analysis of food or drink.
 - (b) By analysis of vomited matter or excreta.
 - (c) By post-mortem examination.
 - (d) By analysis of viscera and their contents.
- Analysis may fail to detect poison in consequence of :—
- (a) Elimination of poison by vomiting, purging or lavage.
 - (b) Destruction of poison by putrefaction.
 - (c) Absence of a reliable test.
 - (d) Insufficiency or wrong selection of material.
 - (e) Negligence or want of skill of the chemical analyst.

The reports in a case of poisoning :

When investigating a case of suspicious death due to poisoning, take particular care to see that the investigation is minute and meticulous and obtain the following information :—

1. Was the deceased in good health previous to the attack?
2. If not in good health, what was he suffering from?
3. What medicine was he taking?
4. What did the last meal consist of?
5. What was the interval between the last meal and the commencement of the symptoms?
6. What did the deceased last eat or drink before commencement of the symptom.
7. What was the interval between the very last time he ate and drank and the commencement of symptoms?
8. What were the first symptoms?
9. Was he thirsty?
10. Did he faint?
11. Did he complain of headache or giddiness?
12. Did he appear to have lost the use of his limbs?
13. Did he sleep heavily?
14. Was he at any time insensible?
15. Did convulsions occur?
16. Did he complain of any particular taste in his mouth?
17. Did he notice any peculiar taste in his food or drink?
18. Was he sensible in the intervals between the convulsions?
19. Did he complain of burning or tingling in the mouth and throat or of numbness and tingling in the limbs?
20. Was there vomiting?
21. Was there purging?
22. Was there pain in the stomach?

23. Mention any other symptoms.
24. Had the deceased ever suffered previously from a similar attack?
25. How many other persons partook of the meal or food or drink by which the deceased is supposed to have been poisoned?
26. How many were affected by it and in what way?
27. Did the deceased move from the place where the first symptoms were noticed, if so, how far?
28. If the deceased vomited before death, secure the vomited matter in a clean glazed earthenware vessel, fasten it carefully and securely; seal it; number and date it; append your signature and make it over to a trustworthy guard. Treat any loose evacuation in a similar manner.

POISONS COMMONLY USED IN INDIA FOR CRIMINAL PURPOSES

ARSENIC

It is, and has always been, the favourite poison of the murderer. For his purpose, it possesses many advantages. Its compounds are practically tasteless and odourless and can therefore, be administered without arousing suspicion, if mixed in a suitable vehicle. Its effects are not immediate and the symptoms produced are often most deceptively similar to those produced by gastro-intestinal diseases, or as the saying is, 'something has disagreed with him.' In our country, where cholera is rife, arsenical poisoning may well be, and frequently is mistaken for this condition. The disadvantages of arsenic, from the poisoner's point of view is that the body is well preserved in cases of chronic poisoning, for years when buried, and there is the certainty of detection even after the lapse of years from hair, nails and bones. Even after cremation, arsenic can be recovered from pieces of bones and bone ash in cases of chronic poisoning.

Arsenic is easily procurable, being used for many purposes, as a medicine, as a preservative of wood and skins, by goldsmiths in dyes, for destroying rats and vermin, in the manufacture of dyes and so on.

Arsenical compounds and their uses :—Among the arsenical compounds commonly employed as homicidal poisons are white arsenic (*Sankhya* or *Somulkhar*). The vehicle may be any kind of food or drink. The present day Indian poisoners very often add much more quantity of poison than is necessary in food, quantity enough to kill several persons.

The sulphides of arsenic, namely the red sulphide, realgar (*Mansil or Sanderacha*) and the yellow one, orpiment (*Hartal*) are employed as homicidal poison in certain parts of the country. Owing to their colour, the sulphides are not as readily disguised by foodstuffs as is white arsenic. Curries and sweets are the vehicles for the conveyance of either the red or the yellow variety.

Other products are also used but are not very common. Arsenical compounds are also used by suicides, particularly in the Punjab, Bengal and U.P., but are uncommon in other parts of the country. They are also used as an abortifacient and for cattle poisoning.

Signs and symptoms :—Acute poisoning may be one of two kinds, the gastro-enteric or the narcotic. The gastro-enteric type is much more common and is characterised by nausea, vomiting, burning pain in the pit of the stomach, purging (rice water stools), cramps, coma and death. In the narcotic kind, the effect of local action is less but the nervous symptoms are more prominent. This is usually seen when a massive dose is administered on an empty stomach, or under other conditions favouring rapid absorption.

Arsenical poisoning may be acute, sub-acute or chronic. The type depends upon the dose. The sub-acute form is practically never seen in India, while the chronic poisoning is rarely seen as homicidal poisoning or as an occupational disease.

Exhumation cases :—In exhuming for the purpose of determining the presence of arsenic, the soil from below, the sides and above the body and also pieces of wood from the coffin should be sent for chemical analysis.

DHATURA

Dhatara poisoning has been employed by the criminals of India for centuries. It is generally used by road poisoners to stupefy travellers to facilitate robbery and theft and rarely to destroy life, although deaths have occasionally occurred from excessive quantities. The seeds are sometimes given to children with a view to kidnapping them when they become unconscious or delirious. Cases of suicidal poisoning by dhatara are rare. Very rarely, accidental cases of poisoning occur among children from eating raw dhatara fruits.

All parts of the plant are poisonous but seeds are usually used, either given whole or more often crushed and mixed with eatables like sweets, *dal*, *chapathies*, *pan*, etc., and sometimes with toddy, tea, coffee, etc.

Difficulties in the detection of cases of Dhatara poisoning :—It is not uncommon to find travellers unconscious or dead near *melas* (fairs), on the wayside or in railway compartments. They are usually strangers from some place, whom none knows and whose

death arouses little interest. The local police conduct an inquest and the body is sent for post-mortem examination. In many cases, the body has to be transported to a long distance for post-mortem examination and exposed to a burning sun. It is generally in an advanced stage of putrefaction by the time it reaches the Medical Officer. Dhatara being a purely vegetable poison, after decomposition of the body, it may be destroyed and difficult to trace. Consequently, in several cases in which the death of the victim is known or suspected of being caused by dhatara poison, no arrests are made and the professional criminal is free to repeat the offence at will. Moreover, to make matters easier for the criminal and difficult for the police, dhatara grows wild and can easily be picked up in most places.

A small dose merely sends the victim to sleep, a larger one causes temporary insanity or mimics a case of sun-stroke, while given in a bumper dose, the victim seldom recovers, but lying down where he is, dies in his sleep. Thus in such cases, where the poison cannot be isolated from the body, it is assumed that death has resulted from natural causes, the bodies are burnt or buried and the matter ends. But the professional poisoner continues his deadly trade and, on the principle that 'dead men tell no tales,' makes more certain every time by improving his method. Unfortunately too, as long as he lives, he is never too old for the work, for even when actually decrepit and unable to engage in it himself, he can yet impart his infamous secret to younger members of his family, though probably on condition that in each successful case, he receives a due share of the booty. It is for the police officers to see that these infamous poisoners are rooted out of the community.

Symptoms :—Usually appear within half an hour after swallowing the poison. Vomiting occurs, if crushed seeds are administered. A bitter taste, dryness of the mouth and throat, burning pain in the stomach, difficulty in swallowing are the first symptoms complained of. These are followed by giddiness, staggering gait, high temperature, dry skin, double vision, injected eyes and drowsiness. In this stage, they are mistaken for cases of sun-stroke. The patient now becomes restless and delirious. Delirium is of a peculiar character. He is silent or mutters indistinctly or inaudibly, but usually he is noisy and tries to run away from his bed, picks at his bed clothes, draws imaginary threads from his fingers, tries to drive off some objects in front of him and is subject to dreadful hallucinations of sight and hearing. In fatal cases, drowsiness passes into unconsciousness and death.

In some cases, insensibility occurs almost immediately after the poison is administered either in solution or in fine powder.

Fatal dose and period :—Fatal dose is uncertain. In the majority of cases, death occurs within 24 hours.

Detection :—The seeds of dhatūra are mistaken for chilly seeds. It is easy to distinguish them from their colour, double ridge, and other points.

The active principle of dhatūra is excreted unchanged in the urine immediately on its administration and the excretion continues for 24 to 48 hours. Therefore, *Medical Officers should be specially instructed to preserve urine and send it for analysis.* Even the seeds resist putrefaction for a long time, but the active principle may be destroyed by putrefactive changes in the body. Yet, if seeds are present in the stomach contents, the Chemical Examiner will be able to detect them easily by the nature of the embryo inside the seeds.

SODIUM NITRITE

This is becoming a much-used homicidal poison in most States of India. This occurs as a white salt, used by weavers in the dyeing of clothes in villages and is sold without restriction.

Symptoms :—Giddiness, headache, nausea, vomiting, diarrhoea, muscular weakness, breathlessness, unconsciousness with convulsions and death.

Fatal dose and period :—20 to 30 grains. Fatal period is about half to three hours.

Detection :—Sodium Nitrite is easily decomposed and destroyed in the system and so it is sometimes not detected in the viscera on chemical analysis even in definite cases of Sodium Nitrite poisoning.

OPIUM (*Afiyum*)

Opium is about the commonest drug selected by suicides. Owing to its bitter taste, its characteristic smell and its dark brown colour, it is very rarely used as a homicidal poison for adults although it is used to destroy infants. Suicide by morphine (alkaloid of opium) is comparatively rare among the lay public but common among doctors and nurses.

Opium is obtained from the juice of the unripe capsules of white poppy. It is a highly complex substance containing about twenty-five alkaloids, chief of which is morphine.

Symptoms :—These commence usually in half to one hour after the poison has been taken. At the commencement, there is increased mental stimulation, loquacity, restlessness or even hallucinations. Soon the person feels sleepy, though he can be roused in early stages. Pupils are contracted and the skin is warm and moist. At later stages, the patient is in deep unconsciousness from which

he cannot be roused. The muscles are relaxed and the body is cold and clammy : face is pale : lips, ear lobes and finger tips become livid (bluish colour), and the lower jaw drops. Pupils are contracted to pin-point, smell of opium is present in breath, respiration becomes slow and laboured, and this is followed by death.

Fatal dose and period :—15 to 30 grains, even though recovery has taken place after much larger doses. Fatal period is usually eight to twelve hours.

MERCURY (*Para*)

Of all the salts of mercury, the chlorides and the nitrates are the ones commonly used in poisoning. Mercuric chloride or corrosive sublimate is commonly used for suicidal and homicidal purposes.

Symptoms :—Strong metallic taste in the mouth and a feeling of constriction of throat ; burning sensation felt from the mouth to the stomach and abdominal pain ; violent vomiting, first of stomach contents, then of stringy mucus ; cramps in abdomen and copious diarrhoea and swelling of mouth, tongue and gums occurs. Following state of collapse, death occurs usually in one to five days. If death be delayed, kidneys become inflamed, followed by suppression of urine.

Detection :—Mercury can be easily detected on analysis. Mercury can be detected in bones in acute poisoning, and also from bone ash and pieces of bone left after cremation.

ACONITE (*Mithizahar, Mitabish, Katbish*)

Cases of homicidal and suicidal poisoning by aconite often occur in India. Aconite is occasionally used as an abortifacient, cattle poison and as an arrow poison by the hill tribes of Nepal, Assam and neighbouring districts. Like dhatūra, this drug too is sometimes used to fortify liquors, when accidental poisoning may occur.

All parts of the plant are poisonous, but the root is chiefly used as a poison. The dry root is more or less conical or tapering in shape presenting scars, usually arched and shrivelled with longitudinal wrinkles. It is two to four inches long and $\frac{1}{2}$ to $\frac{1}{4}$ inch thick at the proximal end. It has no odour : when chewed, it imparts a sensation of tingling and numbness to the tongue, lips and mouth.

Symptoms :—Feeling of numbness and tingling in mouth, throat and stomach, followed by pain in stomach, nausea and vomiting. Victim becomes giddy, complains of loss of sensation and suffers from deafness and dimness of vision. Feeling of numbness spreads over the body and limbs, followed by paralysis. Pupils alternately contract and dilate, pulse is slow and small, unconsciousness which is followed by convulsions and death.

Detection :—The active principle, aconitine, is eliminated mainly in the urine. Traces are also found in the saliva, sweat and bile. It is therefore necessary to preserve these fluids for chemical analysis in addition to the routine materials. Aconitine is extremely unstable and is destroyed by putrefactive processes. Therefore it is essential that the autopsy is done as quickly as possible and the viscera preserved properly for chemical analysis.

NUX VOMICA (*Kuchila*)

The tree grows in jungles and its ripe fruit is yellowish, smaller than ping-pong balls and contains flat, circular seeds. There are two active principles in it namely, strychnine and brucine, both deadly poisons.

Nux Vomica seeds are rarely used for suicidal purposes and destroying cattle. Homicidal cases are rare, because of the intensely bitter taste of the poison. It is also used for destroying cattle. Strychnine poisoning, however, is extremely rare in India due to the ignorance of the public.

Symptoms :—Following intensely bitter taste, sensation of constriction of chest with feeling of suffocation and twitching of the muscles of the body. This stage passes into one of clonic followed by tetanic convulsions of the whole body. During the convulsive state, the body is arched and resting on the back of the head and heels with a peculiar grin of the face, due to the constriction of all the muscles of the body. The mind remains clear. Death occurs after four to six spasms, from asphyxia and exhaustion.

Detection :—Strychnine is used as a dog poison and to kill other lower animals. The murderer may have obtained the medicine from the Health Authorities.

It is a stable compound and does not change in the process of putrefaction, if present in the dead body. It is also eliminated unchanged mainly in the urine and so urine should be collected for chemical analysis.

FIRST AID MEASURES IN POISONING

The First Aid measures in poisoning are aimed at preventing absorption of the poison. This can be accomplished by delaying absorption of the poison and removing the poison from the body. These measures can be initiated by Police Officers before the Doctor arrives and takes charge of the patient.

Ingested poisons (taken by mouth) :—

1. Give the patient one of the following to dilute the poison

and delay absorption: milk, beaten eggs, a suspension of flour, starch or mashed potatoes in water, ganji (gruel) water or water.

2. Stimulate vomiting by rubbing the back of the tongue and mouth with a finger or spoon handle or feather. If vomiting cannot be started in this way, give two table spoonfuls of common salt or one table spoonful of mustard powder in half a tumbler of warm water.

3. Give a purgative.

4. Conserve body warmth by applying blankets when the body is becoming cold.

Inhaled poisons :—

1. Carry the victim to fresh air immediately.

2. Loosen tight clothing.

3. Give artificial respiration if respiration is depressed.

4. Conserve body warmth by wrapping patient in blankets if necessary.

Skin contamination (Acid throwing, etc.) :—

1. Drench skin with water under the tap or shower.

2. Apply stream of water on skin while removing clothing.

3. Do not use any chemical antidotes.

Eye contamination (Acid throwing, etc.) :—

1. Wash eye for 15 minutes with gentle stream of water.

2. Do not attempt to use any chemical antidotes.

Injected poisons (Snake bites or over-doses of drugs) :—

1. Make the patient lie down.

2. Apply a rubber band tourniquet proximal to the bite or injection.

3. Apply an ice-pack to the site of bite or injection.

4. Cut and suck out poison in case of snake bite.

A few copies of Dr. Bhooshana Rao's article are available and will be sent on request—*Editor*.

Dacoities in Bijnor

S. C. Misra, I.P.

THE importance of police strength in the policing of an area has never been sufficiently realised. Whenever there is an increase in crime in a district, every one talks of the incompetence of the Police and the District Superintendent of Police is asked to gird up his loins and organise effective measures to prevent crime. He in turn calls up his junior officers and Station Officers and sermonises them. But no one takes the trouble of facing the fact that in India the Police are hopelessly under-staffed. The number of Policemen per ten thousand of population works out to less than one in Uttar Pradesh. This includes even the reserve forces of the Provincial Armed Constabulary, which however take no part in the day-to-day administration and which should not, in fact, be counted as effective strength for these purposes.

Since the country's Independence various far-reaching social and economic changes are taking place as a result of which the administrative set up is also undergoing a perceptible change. The stress is shifting from the executive to the judicial and from the law and order to the developmental aspects of the administration. In the midst of these changes the old Police system of a few policemen controlling a vast population with the help of feudal forces is no longer possible. Police methods have got to be scrupulously fair. This cannot be achieved with the same old strengths of the Police, if the Police have to play their part in the advancement of the country. In a democracy the people expect far more efficiency and service from their Police. It is only by increasing the efficiency of the Police that we can expect the Police to be the friends and guardians of the people. The validity of the argument that the strength of the Police does play an important part in the control of crime was clearly evident from what happened in the District of Bijnor in the year 1952-53. I was at that time the Deputy Inspector General of Police of Northern Range of Uttar Pradesh and Bijnor was in my range.

Bijnor is a small district with seventeen Police Stations. Each Police Station roughly has a Police strength of two Sub-Inspectors, two Head Constables and a dozen Constables. There is very little urban area and most of the district population consists of farmers. Part of the area is mountainous where at one time there were thick forests. The forests were cleared gradually and the area was turned into agri-

cultural farms but the population there is still sparse. On the boundaries of the district are situated the districts of Muzaffarnagar, Meerut and Moradabad where dacoity has always been a great problem for the Police. The forest belt runs along the mountains and joins the Naini Tal district. It has always provided a good hiding place for dacoits. The well-known gang of Sultana Dakoo, suppressed by Mr. Young of the Indian Police, took shelter in these forests for several years. Smaller gangs from adjoining districts also committed depredations in the district from time to time. These were, however, dealt with by the local Police with the help of the police of adjoining districts and crime never presented any major problem.

In the year 1952, the gang of Kripal and Bikram became very active on the borders of Bijnor and Moradabad districts and soon formed a formidable gang of dacoits. The most menacing feature of their crimes was that they would shoot people down on the slightest pretext. They were even hired by interested parties to commit murders of inconvenient adversaries. Kripal had jumped bail in a case of arms theft and burglary and Bikram was an ex-Police Constable who had been convicted for the theft of a gun. They had wide connections with other criminals and even with some influential persons of the locality. All Police resources of districts Bijnor and Moradabad were thrown into this area for dealing with the outbreak of crime.

Taking advantage of the pre-occupations of the Police in the operations against the gang of Kripal and Bikram other criminals of the district also became active. At least ten other dacoit gangs were formed who adopted the same modus operandi as that of the gang of Kripal and Bikram. They would even announce on arrival in a village that the gang of Kripal and Bikram had come and that if any one made any attempt to resist, he would lose his life. The murderous attitude of the Kripal-Bikram gang was already well-known in the district, and none dared to organise resistance. These gangs, in order to keep up their pretensions, would very often shoot dead an innocent villager or an inmate of the house, at the least sign of disobedience of their orders. The result was that in almost every case of dacoity committed in the district, there were one or two murders in addition. The incidence of dacoities went on rising and a stage came in the month of October, 1952, when there were reports of one, and sometimes even two dacoities every night. The people became very panicky and felt that their lives and property were insecure. The crimes received wide publicity in the newspapers. There was, as usual, much criticism of the Police. All traffic stopped after dusk on even important roads in the interior of the district. Policemen ceased to command any respect and that had an adverse effect on their other fields of work. The state of acute

panic that prevailed could be vividly imagined from what was told to me by a very high placed Officer, who was a resident of this district.

It was his custom to take leave every year and go to his village to attend to his affairs. Not knowing the state of affairs in the district, he took leave without consulting his people at home and sent a telegram intimating his arrival. When he reached the Railway Station nearest his village, his people met him and told him that it was the wrong time for him to come when the law and order situation was bad in the area. They even suggested that his life may not be safe and did their best to persuade him to go back. Disregarding all such talk and feeling secure on account of a revolver he had with him, he brushed aside their suggestion to turn back and told them that they were cowards. He then went to his village. At night, he had hardly gone to sleep when he heard noises in neighbouring villages and soon an alarm was raised in his village. His people came to him and suggested that they should take positions on the housetop and be on guard with whatever firearms they had. The alarm at times became so acute that the Officer had to fire shots two or three times during the night, to inspire confidence in the people. The next morning, he decided to return to Lucknow.

The Superintendent of Police, a young I.P.S. Officer, found the going tough. Bijnor was his second independent charge of a district and in the first one he had a record of having dealt with the problem of dacoity effectively. The attention of the Government had been drawn to the intolerable state of affairs and the Inspector-General issued an order that I should proceed to the district personally and stay there till normalcy was restored. Till then, I had been giving what advice I could from a distance. I had even given the Superintendent of Police some platoons of the Provincial Armed Constabulary to help him and occasionally visited the district to give a pep talk to the Officers.

It was on the 28th of October that I arrived in the district of Bijnor determined to restore law and order as quickly as possible. I called together all Officers and encouraged them to put the problem before me as frankly as they could. I made a hurried tour of the affected area visiting almost all the scenes of crime. On the third day I made out some plans.

The problem as I understood it was two-fold. The first was to restore confidence among the people and give them a reasonable sense of security. Apart from the panic that these crimes had caused among the people, one immediate effect of lack of confidence in the administration was the reluctance on their part to give any information to the Police. They thought that the Police were unable to deal with it effectively and that it was no use giving them any help or information. They were also afraid of reprisals from the criminals

if the latter came to know the names of persons, who had informed the Police. The second problem was to arrange for quick transport and adequate number of investigating officers to take up the interrogation of suspects and follow up clues discovered during the preliminary investigation. So far, before an investigating officer had time to settle down to an investigation, he was called upon to attend to another case. As a result of this, even cases pending in the court failed because the Investigating Officers could not reach the Headquarters of the District and attend to Court work.

In order to restore confidence among the public and to demoralise the criminals, it was decided to organise intensive patrolling to build up a sense of security in the area. For this purpose, the strength of the local Police had to be considerably augmented. The district was divided into five parts, the area of four Police Stations, which were not affected, being left out. Each area was placed in charge of a junior Gazetted Police Officer. Four Deputy Superintendents of Police were drafted from outside and were made to camp at their Sector Headquarters. An additional force of one platoon of P.A.C. and 10 Constables C.P. were given to each Gazetted Officer in charge of the Sectors. The force was mobile and one light vehicle (a jeep) was given to each Deputy Superintendent of Police for moving about. Some reserve force was also kept at a place called Najibabad. The area round about this had been the worst affected. The strength of each Police Station was increased and one armed guard of one Under Officer and four Constables was given to each of them. Mobile wireless sets were located at each Sector Headquarters. Arrangements were also made with department heads so that the Police could freely use Railway telephones and telegraph and Hydro-electric and canal telephones for communication. The Sector Officers were asked to send a daily situation report and also give information of any occurrences taking place in their area as also of the arrest of important criminals, to all Sector Officers and the District Headquarters. The task allotted to the Sectors was as follows:—

1. To organise intensive patrolling by day and night, in order to prevent occurrences and restore confidence among the people.
2. To intercept gangs of criminals.
3. To collect information about gangs and criminals connected with the crimes that had occurred.
4. To arrest criminals wanted in crimes and those who may be found in suspicious circumstances. For this purpose they were required to organise raids intelligently at known abodes and hiding places of such criminals.

5. To locate untraced criminals with a record, members of ex-notified criminal tribes who may be wandering about in their areas, suspicious characters, and harbourers of bad characters.
6. To develop information and arrange raids for the recovery of illicit arms.
7. To organise Village Defence Societies to develop a feeling of security among the people and also create contacts with them.
8. To check escape of criminals through railway trains, motor buses and ferries. For this purpose all railway stations, bus stands and known ghats were watched and plain clothes men were deputed to travel in the trains.

The Sector Officers were required to signal work done under each head, every morning at a specified time, to other Sectors as well as to District Headquarters. A feeling of competition was created among the Sector Officers and we found the work making remarkable progress within a very short time. We also found that the people at once started giving useful information to the Police about the activities of the criminals.

The Station Officers and their staff, who were a bit sceptical of this scheme in the beginning, found to their surprise, that they were absolutely free to devote time to their investigations and working out clues for the liquidation of the operating criminals. A central organisation was created at the District Headquarters to coordinate and supervise the investigations. This organisation was under the direct charge of the Superintendent of Police with a local Deputy Superintendent of Police to assist him. The Circle Inspectors and two or three able Sub-Inspectors were also made available for going through the case diaries, preparing charts of evidence and interrogating criminals connected with these dacoities. The Superintendent of Police was required to submit to me and the Inspector-General of Police a weekly report on the situation. Lists were required to be submitted along with these reports of (1) criminals wanted for specific offences, (2) criminals suspected to have taken part in the recent offences though not specifically named in the offences, (3) untraced criminals with a criminal record and proclaimed absconded offenders, (4) harbourers of criminals and (5) dealers and retainers of illicit arms. These lists were to show the number of arrests and also recovery of illicit fire-arms, sectorwise and Police Stationwise.

The results achieved were remarkable indeed. Suddenly the dacoities ceased and the operations had a dampening effect on other crimes also. S.I. Inam Ali of Najibabad had an encounter with

a gang of dacoits only a few days after the scheme was put into operation, in which one dacoit was killed and two others, who were injured, were arrested. One of them made a confession disclosing details of a gang, which had been responsible for several dacoities. A gun and two pistols were recovered from the dacoits shot dead or arrested in this encounter.

We assembled on the 7th of November to take stock of the situation. I found a completely changed atmosphere. The officers, who were dejected, tired and despondent at the first meeting were looking happy, full of life and confident about the success of the operations notwithstanding the strain they had undergone. Several suspected criminals had been arrested. As a result of tactful and intensive interrogations no fewer than five different gangs had come to light. More details about the notorious gang of Kripal-Bikram gang were known to the Police. A number of illicit arms had been recovered. A large number of Defence Societies had been formed and the relations of the Police and the Public had improved considerably.

By the 20th of November, when we met again, all officers and extra Police that had been drafted from outside had been returned. Only the Najibabad sector with one Deputy Superintendent of Police and one Company of P.A.C. had been left over, as this area still needed cleaning up. All the active gangs had come to light and at least fifty per cent of the members of these gangs had been arrested. The rest had left the district to distant places to avoid arrest. One or two of them were located in Bombay and arrested there. There was no doubt that the Police were on top of the situation. Kripal and Bikram were not heard of. They were believed to be hiding in District Meerut. Absconders and criminals wanted for other crimes, who had been eluding the Police for a number of years, were arrested during these operations, much to the relief of the local Police. Co-operation between the Police and public had never been better and everybody seemed to have a good word for the Police.

The wireless sets were also returned by the 15th December. By the 1st of March 1953, all the important wanted criminals except Kripal, Bikram and Ballam had been arrested. Search for them was intensified and Kripal was arrested by the Sub-Inspector of Hastinapur in District Meerut on the 6th of March. Bikram had apparently managed to escape but was accounted for a month later on the 8th of April. In an encounter with the Moradabad Police, he was shot dead in Police Circle Bacharaon and his D.B.B.L. gun and a number of cartridges were taken into custody. Ballam had fled to Bombay and was accounted for a year later. In this way the whole area was cleared. Additional numbers of the Police played a very important part in these operations and I always felt that if the area had been adequately staffed, a situation like this could never have arisen.

Women Police

Mrs. Mary Clubwala Jadhav, M.L.C., J.P.

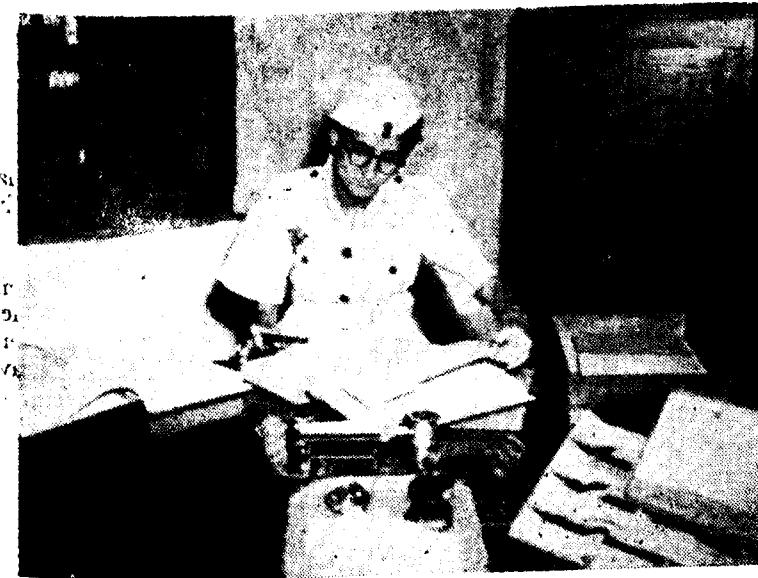
THE use of women on police duties has been a controversial subject. Even in a country like England which has one of the best police forces in the world, public opinion on the employment of women police has been divided in the extreme. Their supporters have claimed that one had only to appoint policewomen and all immorality and juvenile delinquency would vanish. It has been claimed that "a woman's presence always ennobles and then she has a very great power within herself that is not force." Policewomen have also been called "not only a national but a moral necessity," and it has also been claimed that they can arrest drunken men when men cannot go near them. In a multitude of resolutions from women's organisations equally extravagant claims have been made on behalf of police women. On the other hand, in 1920 policewomen were described by an English M.P. as an 'extravagant eccentricity' upon whose entertainment public money should not be wasted. Often it was said that the duties on which policewomen were employed could be as well, if not better, carried out by policemen or by philanthropic ladies not hampered by a police uniform. It would be difficult to find any one now expressing himself as strongly as Mr. Mead who said in 1920 that "Policewomen had, in taking up this particular work, sterilized any maiden modesty they might have had." On the other hand there would be few to-day who would deny that some jobs in the police can be done better by women than by men.

The various forms of women police at present deployed in different countries may be roughly classified into the two main categories, non-autonomous and autonomous.

The non-autonomous type of women police force is characterised by the absence of any strictly female organisation. The women police officers are not divided into special homogeneous groups, but are dispersed throughout the various departments. As a result, the force is mixed, e.g., the women police in the C.I.D. of London and New York where, women are attached to small, general police stations.

Women police departments are autonomous where there are units consisting solely of women police officers, no matter how few. Autonomy is therefore essentially an operational concept. As far as known at present nowhere is there a national or municipal body of women police who are independent and whose commander-in-chief is a woman.

BOMBAY STATE



Women Police at work.



On Parade.



Social Service.

• The duties performed by the women police are either normal or special. The duties of women police are called normal when a policewoman or autonomous female unit performs the same work as their male counter-parts.

In other cases they are special, and it is called specialization when :

(a) in a mixed unit, the theoretical and (or) practical duties of the police women differ from those of their male colleagues ;

(b) the tasks allotted to a female autonomous unit are not the same as those of another unit, whether mixed or single, with similar functions.

The specialization of women police, whether due to regulations or custom is a general phenomenon.

In the criminal or general police forces, whether it be *de facto* or *de jure*, everywhere there is a tendency for women police to be allotted to certain duties. The following are the main preventive, administrative and suppressive duties performed by women police in different countries :—

(a) **Preventive duties**

The discovery of children and minors in moral or physical danger (children who are neglected, abandoned, way-ward etc.),

Family investigations.

Discovery of juveniles without occupation or with a tendency to become prostitutes.

Teaching and helping school children to deal with traffic.

(b) **Administrative duties**

Searching for children who have run away or are absconding.

Transport for children.

The establishment of card index system for minors and families.

Liaison with social, medical, school services, etc.

(c) **Suppressive duties**

Investigations concerning juvenile delinquents of both sexes and also young women offenders.

Interrogation of children and adolescents (the interrogation of boys over the age of puberty is usually done by male police officers).

Investigation into cases in which a child of either sex is the victim of a sexual offence.

Interrogation of adult women who are particularly sensitive or emotional.

Detection of clandestine prostitutes.

Searching arrested women.

The employment of women police in the juveniles branch of the police was considered at the sixteenth session of the General Assembly of the International Criminal Police Organisation held in 1947 at Paris. The Italian delegation submitted a report on juvenile delin-

quency which suggested the establishment in every country of a special juveniles branch of the police composed mainly of women volunteers.

The regional reports of the United Nations Comparative Survey on Juvenile Delinquency indicate that while ordinary police is generally responsible for the detection and arrest of delinquent juveniles, there is a growing tendency in many countries to use special police in this respect.

In Europe, Belgium organised a women's police unit in 1948. The Vienna police organised a youth section consisting of men and women officers. In Paris a squad of 30 police women attached to the child and maternity welfare service (which is a branch of the Department of Judicial Police) was formed by an administrative decree in 1942 and it is reported that other French cities are following this example. Women police have been employed in the Scandinavian countries as well as in the United Kingdom. In Switzerland women police officers play an important preventive role and maintain permanent contact between the police, the court and the families of the children under their care. In United Kingdom, the women's police force has been playing an important role in the settlement of family difficulties in Glasgow and it also advises girls in need of help.

In Latin America, special police units for juveniles are operating in Argentina, Brazil and Mexico.

In North America a large number of the populous cities in the United States have special divisions or bureaux within the police departments specially created to work for juveniles. In Canada, Montreal has special juvenile police.

[In Asia special units to deal with juvenile cases have been organised in Japan and India, and the city of Manila in the Philippines. In addition, women police, who among other functions, deal with juveniles are found in a number of cities of the region such as Manila and Rangoon.] The police forces of the six Australian States and New Zealand have women police whose tasks include that of dealing with juveniles.

In India there are women police forces in the following states: (i) Andhra Pradesh, (ii) Bihar, (iii) Bombay, (iv) Delhi, (v) Madhya Pradesh, (vi) Punjab, (vii) West Bengal, and (viii) Kerala. The duties of women police in these States are more or less the same. Broadly their duties may be said to be as follows:

- (i) Patrolling areas to prevent crime.
- (ii) Rescue of young girls found homeless and in danger of becoming prostitutes, and general prevention of prostitution.
- (iii) Prevention of juvenile delinquency.
- (iv) Escorting to court and guarding female prisoners and under-trials.

(v) Assisting investigating officers and questioning complainants in cases such as assaults on women and rape, and questioning women and juvenile witnesses.

(vi) Patrolling docks and railway stations and meeting trains, to deal with, control and assist women passengers.

(vii) Dealing with prohibition cases where women or children are involved.

(viii) Dealing with lost children.

(ix) Bandobust duties at large gatherings where women congregate, e.g., public meetings, melas and festivals.

Among the States which have a women police force, special mention may be made about the work of the women police in Bombay. Regular women police branches at present function in Ahmedabad city, Poona city, Baroda, Nasik, Sholapur and Kolhapur districts. They help the ordinary police in investigations in cases in which women and children are involved. Although the duties of the women police cover service to women in connection with social and moral hygiene, and children in connection with juvenile delinquency and juvenile offenders, the Bombay Government find the existing strength of women police inadequate and they have a proposal for the formation of special squads for this purpose.

Next comes West Bengal. There are three cadres of women police officers besides other ranks. Various legislations have been passed to control and prevent juvenile delinquency and immoral traffic in women.

The importance of the role of the women police in dealing with problems of offences committed by or relating to children prostitution and other social delinquencies is now recognised. Women police are employed for vigilance work, care and protection of juvenile, and other duties relating to investigation and detection of crimes. The services of women police have generally been said to be useful.

The General Secretariat of the International Criminal Police Organization in their report to the General Assembly held at Lisbon in June, 1957, on the subject of women police stated:

(1) In those countries where the equality of the sexes is an accepted fact or is about to be accepted, there is no reason why the experiment of a women police should not be tried. There will be difficulties to be surmounted, but this was so even in the countries which first emancipated their women—the U.K. and the U.S.A.

(2) Practice has shown that women police are particularly efficient in the reduction of juvenile delinquency, whether they are employed in the police for juveniles or in the criminal or general police.

(3) It therefore appears reasonable and opportune to recommend the regular use of policewomen in those departments (either existing or to be established) which are entrusted with the task of reducing juvenile delinquency.

Police Photography Contest 1958

Organised by the Indian Police Journal

Rules of the Contest

1. The Contest is open to all serving Police Officers.
2. There will be a black and white division and a colour division of photographs, each of which will be judged separately.
3. There is no entrance fee. Any number of prints may be submitted by an entrant.
4. There are no restrictions as to the subject matter but prints connected with police problems or duties will be preferable. Originality in themes will be appreciated. The size of each print should preferably be 4" x 6".
5. Every entry should be certified by the participant as his or her own and should have a caption.
6. Photographs which have been published or accepted for publication in other journals or publications will not be eligible. The prints sent to us must be exclusively for publication in the Indian Police Journal.
7. The closing date for the entries is May 31, 1958. The winning entries will be published in the July 1958 issue of the Indian Police Journal. All entries should be submitted to:

The Editor,
The Indian Police Journal,
Darbhanga House,
25, Akbar Road,
New Delhi-1.

The full name, rank and the address should be clearly given.

8. The Contest will be judged by a Board of Judges appointed by the Editor, whose decision in all matters affecting the Contest will be final.

9. There will be three prizes. The competitor whose photograph is selected as the best will be awarded a Plaque for the best police photograph of 1958.

10. Apart from the prize-winning pictures, the photographs which are noted for their merit of composition, technical excellence or subject matter, will be published in the Indian Police Journal, and may be shown in an exhibition of Police Photography.

The Clue of the Unguarded Reply

V. K. Subramonia Iyer

Circle Inspector of Police, Kerala.

THE investigation to find out the accused in a bad case is always an exacting piece of work. It is all the more so when the information first laid before the police discloses no details which could serve as clues. Offences are not always committed in the presence of others. Premeditated offences in fact are invariably committed after taking precautions to ensure secrecy. In such investigations no fact can be easily brushed aside as irrelevant, no circumstance can be easily considered insignificant. In fact it is the insignificant factor that often solves the riddle.

Several criminologists have tried to examine the behaviour of a man after he has committed a heinous crime, particularly murder. Before the crime is committed a man goes through a process of excitement in which he prepares his scheme for the crime. During its commission he is tense with excitement, and at the same time attempts to hide from observation, and to conceal any material evidence against him. After the crime, the fear and terror of it intensifies the excitement already in him, and his mind ceases to function as clearly and rationally as before. This is the reason why insignificant factors appear in statements made by murderers immediately after the crime, which lead to discovery. At the same time, there are few men, however hardened and criminal they may be, who can conceal from the observant eyes of an experienced police officer, the traces of the excitement and terror that they had felt while committing the crime. It is because of this reason that the chances of detecting a murder case are much higher on the first day, or immediately after the crime is committed.

It was an unguarded answer from a bystander which helped to solve the mystery behind a baffling murder for gain in Kerala State, which otherwise may have gone undetected. The facts are as follows :

On 30-8-1956, at 1 p.m., one Padmanabha Pillay went to the Vaikom Police Station and reported that Narayani Amma aged 72, a sister of his mother-in-law, was lying dead in a pool of blood in her house at Kothavara, a small village four miles away from Vaikom Police Station. The deceased had no children. She was living alone. She used to lend money on valuables to the neighbours. It was a matter of gossip among the village folk that she had plenty of money.

Pankajakshy, a charwoman of the deceased, went to the deceased's house at 7 a.m. on 30-8-56 and cleaned the courtyard and left. She returned to the house at 8 a.m. as was her usual practice to take her breakfast in her employer's house. She did not find the old woman in the house as usual. She called out to the old lady from the courtyard. Nobody responded to the call. She then informed the neighbour Gouri Amma, wife of the informant Padmanabha Pillay, who was residing about a furlong away from the house. She with her daughter Dakshayani went to the house and entered it. They found the old lady lying dead in a pool of blood in a room in the house. They raised an alarm and the neighbours came. The informant who was not in his house at that time also returned and joined the assembly. It was then found that two wooden boxes kept in the central room were broken open and ransacked. There was no other occupant in the house of the deceased, nor was there a neighbour anywhere close by who had seen anything suspicious.

The Sub-Inspector of Police, Vaikom, recorded the statement of Padmanabha Pillay and registered a case of murder and robbery. He then gave the F.I.R. to me. I went through the statement but as the location of the injury was not in it I asked the reporter where the injury was. He replied that he was not able to see any injury.

Two other persons, Sreedharan Nair alias Kuttappan, a distant relation of the reported brother-in-law, and Janardhanan Pillai, a peon of Kothavara Panchayat, had accompanied the reporter to the Police Station. When I asked him about the injury, Kuttappan replied that the stabs were on the neck, but could give no further details.

Accompanied by the Sub-Inspector I went to the scene of occurrence. The dead body was lying face downwards covered with blood. Even on a minute examination of the body in that position we were not able to locate the injuries until we turned the body upside down. There were scratches and nail marks on the face and neck besides the two stab injuries on either side of the windpipe. The inquest was held, and the body was sent to a hospital for postmortem. Neighbours were questioned, but their answers gave no clue at all.

I brooded over the matter for some time, and then it suddenly occurred to me as to how when I and my Sub-Inspector were not able to find out the injury from the position in which the body was as we saw it, Kuttappan who was unused to such things, could tell me the exact location of the injury. I observed him unobtrusively. I found that he would not go near the dead body in my presence. I also felt he was avoiding me on one pretext or another. He was very busy helping the Police to fetch a boat to carry the dead body to the Hospital and in doing odd things. Surely there could be no suspicion in that, but one could also pretend to be busy. He was

an energetic, young man of 27 years and a distant relation of the deceased.

It was known that the deceased used to invite one Dakshayani Amma to stay in her house in the night as a companion. Dakshayani Amma had been laid down with jaundice, and the deceased for the last month was sleeping alone. Though the boxes were open, the doors of the house had not been broken open nor the walls cut open. The boxes were also not broken open. There was no damage caused to them.

From these facts we concluded as follows:

The accused is a man who knew the absence of the companion in the night from the house. He knew previously about the cash and jewellery in the possession of the deceased. He knew definitely where they were kept in the house. The accused is obviously a man whose presence in that house in the night does not cause any suspicion to those who see him. The accused is also a man whose presence in the house in the night can be reasonably accounted for.

Because the doors were not broken open or holes made in the walls I conjectured that the accused could have gained access only if the deceased had voluntarily opened the doors. In that case the accused must have called out to her from outside to open the door. Therefore, the accused must be a person whom the deceased knew well. Otherwise she would not have opened the door in the night, and the accused would have easily overpowered her, and not felt the need for killing her.

It seemed a reasonable deduction that the murderer was a man whom the deceased knew.

On 31-8-56, I questioned Kuttappan as to how he knew the location of the injuries. He said that on 30-8-56, before they came to the Police, he took the body to the verandah of the house and examined it, and then the people assembled there told him that it was wrong to do such a thing before the Police came to the spot, and so he placed it back in its original position. He said that three persons of the neighbourhood Paramu, Ouseph and Sankunni helped him to carry the dead body to the verandah. When questioned about his movements on the eve of the occurrence he said that he went to see Surendran, a cousin of his, but he was not in his house. His sister Nalini alone was at home and so he enquired of her where Surendran was and then returned home and went to bed at 8 p.m.

On 1-9-56 I questioned Surendran as I wanted to verify Kuttappan's statement. He said that on 30-8-56 he met Kuttappan with another Ezhava youth at Vaikom and Kuttappan had a small gold "Thali" with him. He wanted him to sell it. He tried to sell it but could not find out any purchaser. So Surendran kept the "thali" with him and borrowed a rupee from one Kaimal and gave it to Kuttappan. Then they parted. I asked Paramu, Sankunni

and Ouseph the three persons who were stated to have helped him in examining the dead body. All of them denied having done such a thing. When Nalini was asked she said it was more than three weeks since Kuttappan had come to their house.

Hearing all this the suspicion against Kuttappan in my mind grew stronger. All the tests which I had laid down, applied correctly to him. Therefore I deputed a constable to bring Kuttappan. He was produced before me on the morning of 2-9-56. When questioned he again repeated his previous version. Then Surendran, Paramu, Ouseph, Sankunni and Nalini were brought and he was confronted with them. When he found that he could not face them, he broke down, and told me the whole story in their presence.

He said that about 10 months before he had returned from Madras where he was a cook in a hotel. He found it difficult to earn his living. He started a daily 'chitty' but it failed, and he contracted heavy debts. He had no means for sustenance, and became as poor as Lazarus. On the date of occurrence he committed the theft of a small "thali" belonging to his sister and pledged it with Surendran to get a rupee for food. He had pledged two small gold chains and a ring with the deceased for Rs. 30/- about 8 months back.

On his way to Vaikom on the day of the crime he told the deceased that he would return the principal and interest to redeem the ornaments that night and asked her if she would be awake. The old lady said that even if it were late in the night he could wake her up. On his way to Vaikom he picked up his friend Krishnan aged about 22. Then they went to the house of the old lady by about midnight and Kuttappan called her. She opened the door and came out to the verandah with a small lamp and some betel leaves. Then while chewing the betel the old lady asked for the money. Kuttappan suddenly blew out the lamp, and dragged her inside and strangled her. Even then she tried to cry out, so Kuttappan asked Krishnan to stab her and his friend obliged him. The wooden boxes were then opened with the keys taken from under her pillow. Only two silver ornaments were found inside a bag, but there were currency notes to the value of Rs. 655/-. He gave Krishnan Rs. 30/- and the silver ornaments on the way home, the bag was filled with sand and thrown into a tank about a furlong away.

Kuttappan was arrested and later expressed a wish to make a confession. The confession was recorded before a Magistrate.

Krishnan was arrested and produced before me the same day. When questioned he corroborated Kuttappan and said that he had spent Rs. 2/- out of Rs. 30/- and that the balance amount was in his house. The silver ornaments were buried in his compound. The knife was in his house. He also expressed a desire to make a confession, and his confession was recorded.

Kuttappan while strangulating the woman was bitten by her on the tip of his right middle finger, right index finger and left thumb. When Kuttappan was speaking to me on 30th, 31st and 1st he always appeared with folded arms, keeping the palms under the armpit. I was under the impression that he was doing it out of respect. But I discovered that it was done with an intention to shield it from me only after I saw the injury.

On 2-9-56 Rs. 625/- and bloodstained clothes were recovered from Kuttapan's house and silver ornaments worth Rs. 28/- and the knife were recovered from Krishnan's house. The bag thrown into the tank was also recovered.

Kuttappan and Krishnan were charged before the Vaikom Magistrate who committed them to stand their trial in the Sessions. At the Sessions Court at Alleppey, there were 53 witnesses for the prosecution. But there were no eye witnesses. After due trial both the accused were convicted and sentenced to R.I. for life for an offence under Sec. 302 I.P.C. and to 4 years' R.I. for an offence under Sec. 392 I.P.C. on 10-8-57.

JUVENILE DELINQUENCY

Katihar (BIHAR) Jan. 8.

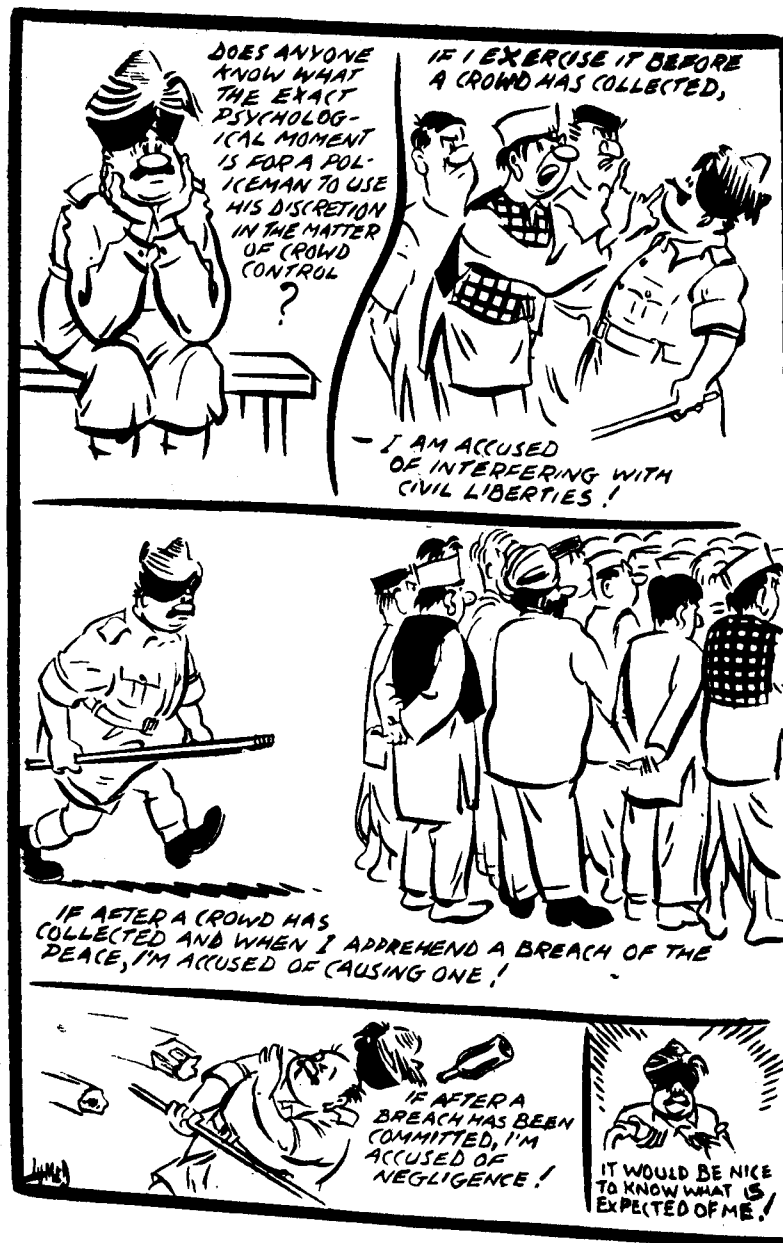
A register is being prepared of those students of Katihar schools who are habitually irregular in attending their classes.

This was decided at a meeting of the Principal of Katihar College, the officer-in-charge of the local police station and headmasters of all the seven high schools here.

The meeting discussed the problem of crimes committed by school students and decided to make efforts to reform them.

As a preliminary step it was decided that a survey would be made to find out the causes of irregular attendance by a section of students.

It was decided that young boys and girls should be encouraged to take to constructive works so that they could keep themselves engaged during the period they idle away—U.P.I.



Police Notes

Wanted—More Brains

Conditions of employment in the police department of to-day are different from those found a few short years ago. Police departments are looking for a higher standard of education and a higher standard of intelligence in order to have the type of man who can meet with confidence the present-day challenge of police work. It must be remembered that the more intelligence there is in the rank and file of any organization, the greater should be the intelligence of those in executive positions. It is not a profound statement for me to say that the greater the intelligence and the higher the standard of education in the recruit of to-day, the more difficult it is for him to find satisfaction in his work unless there is a strong and sound leadership in the organization. Therefore, once having obtained a recruit we must see that our organizations are such that he can see a challenge in the work and find conditions that suit him. This imposes considerable responsibility on the staff who are responsible for ideas, planning and conditions generally.

—D.A. McKinnon,
Director Operations & Criminal Investigations, RCMP, Ottawa,
R.C.M. Police Gazette (Canada)

Assassination

The recent assassination of the President of Guatemala is a reminder that the personal security of people in high places is extremely difficult to maintain. It is not long ago that the dictator of Nicaragua was killed and quietly replaced by a relative. The existence of leading politicians in South America has always been precarious, it is true, but the fact remains that security cannot be guaranteed absolutely anywhere in the world if the assassin is prepared to accept the high risk of detection. In some cases, as in Guatemala, the assassin commits suicide before he is caught and thus protects the organisation behind him, if there is one.

The shooting of President Armas as he was entering the dining room at the palace is not likely to have much effect on life in Britain, although it seems to have caused a flutter in Washington. On the other hand, the assassination of William of Orange as he was leaving his

dining room at Delft in 1584 probably altered the course of European history. The Prince had just left the dining room and was about to ascend some stairs when a man stepped toward him and fired at a range of two feet. It is precisely in that fashion that successful murders of the kind have always been carried out. Needless to say, the assassin was pursued and caught and in due time suffered a particularly nasty death. His relatives waxed fat on the handsome reward paid for the successful crime. One of the perils of political life is the fact that there is always somebody prepared to fire the shot if the prize is high enough.

When an assassination is carefully planned and the would-be assassin is prepared to accept the almost certain risk of capture the verdict of history seems to be that the odds are on the attempt being successful. There is not much that even the most experienced bodyguards can do to prevent it.

The very word assassin suggests secrecy, treachery and stealth, and it has long since become the general term for a secret murderer. It is a corruption of hashishin or hasashin which comes from hashish (Indian hemp) and was originally the name of a fanatical religious sect, the Assassins, who were active about 900 years ago in Syria and Persia. Under the leadership of Shaykh-al-Jabal, the Old Man of the Mountains, they extended their influence by a policy which involved the elimination by murder of their principal opponents. The murder of caliphs and other leaders made them an object of dread and the name assassin became a synonym for evil. They were wiped out as an effective force in the thirteenth century but small groups of the sect are said to linger still in the mountains of Syria.

In modern times the use of the word assassination is an indication of the status of the person killed. If one man clouts another with a beer bottle and death results, or if a prostitute is found strangled, it is most inappropriate to describe the crime as an assassination. Such a vulgar affair is just plain murder. When John Wilkes Booth shot Abraham Lincoln and Gavril Princip killed the Archduke Francis Ferdinand at Sarajevo nobody could possibly look upon the crimes as anything less than the work of assassins. The emotions aroused by such crimes can have serious consequences. Princip's work at Sarajevo did not cause the First World War, but it was a contributory factor.

The average Briton probably thinks of assassination as something that happens to foreign kings, queens and presidents. There is something definitely un-British and unsportsmanlike about the whole business. It is like shooting a sitting bird. It may be for this reason that when an attempt has been made on the life of some eminent person in this country the Press, not unaided by the authorities perhaps, has been quick to assume either that the man who fired the

dastardly shot was a foreigner, or, if he were British, must have been mad.

Apart from an amateurish plot to murder Lloyd George during the First World War, the life of British statesmen in the twentieth century has been fairly free from the occupational hazard of assassination. An active political life can be ended painlessly by removal to the House of Lords. Only one Prime Minister has been killed during his term of office in a period of 150 years. Spencer Perceval, who succeeded the Duke of Portland as Prime Minister in 1809, was shot by a man named Bellingham in the lobby of the House of Commons. The murderer was hanged although there seems to have been some doubt about his sanity. In 1843 a man named MacNaghten shot the private secretary to Sir Robert Peel in mistake for Sir Robert, and the famous MacNaghten Rules on the question of criminal responsibility in insanity have been the subject of debate ever since. During Queen Victoria's long reign there were at least seven attempts on her life. The last of these occurred at Windsor railway station when a man named Roderick Maclean fired a Colt revolver at the Queen's carriage as she was leaving. His object, he said, was to frighten the Queen and alarm the public in order to draw attention to his grievances. He was found not guilty on grounds of insanity and ordered to be detained during Her Majesty's pleasure.

Presidents of the United States have been less fortunate than the crowned heads of Europe. In our own lifetime there were attempts on the life of President Roosevelt (notably at Chicago where the shots missed the President and struck the Mayor of the city) and, more recently, on the life of President Truman. Two other Presidents apart from Abraham Lincoln were assassinated. On 2nd July, 1881, President Garfield was shot on a railway station in Washington and in 1901 President McKinley was shot at a public reception in Buffalo. In the latter case the assassin, an anarchist, stepped forward and shot the President in the stomach at close range. Against an attack of that kind, precisely the same as that on William the Silent 300 years before, there is not much protection. Every important person takes a risk when he or she appears in public.

Police Review (U.K.)

Rocks in the Roadway

Men aboard ship, working below decks, must have a sound and continuing faith in the captain, the helmsman, and the navigator who charts and steers the course of the ship. As policemen, you are in a similar position. A lot of things go on upstairs which you don't see or understand.

The Police Ship you are in is like a destroyer escort out in the Pacific. It must steer around, or through, dangers ahead. And, like the sailors below decks, you must have faith in the men who steer your Police Ship. Unless you have that faith, when the Old Man heads that Police Ship into the storm, you are going to be awfully worried—and you will feel the urge to abandon the ship.

Dan Hollingsworth
New Zealand Police Journal.

A Policeman's Merit

The assessment or evaluation of a policeman's efficiency by analysis of tangible results defies an exact formula. Attempts to do so by examination of his paper work can be misleading, and are highly improper if a young constable is made aware that his efficiency and progress are to be judged primarily on the reports which he furnishes to his superiors. The dilatory sergeant or inspector who warns the knowledgeable but unskilled probationer to "get a few more cases" is going out of existence. Their places are taken by officers more enlightened and energetic in leadership who make and find time to develop their aptitudes and stimulate their interest in vigilance, and help to distinguish between the decent members of the community from those whose local criminal and law-breaking tendencies depend on the fear and wholesome respect they have for the local "men on the beat."

The truth and wisdom of all this is self-evident, since police action generally stems from duties discharged either obligatory or discretionary; *obligatory*, into which class falls the road accident or other occurrence to the scene of which a constable may be called or sent, and *discretionary*, as when he observes or obtains information about an incident which may contain the elements of a felony or misdemeanor, and he acts only as his zeal, ability and discretion prompt him. In the case of the constable on the beat, in town or country, his most valuable work, of vigilance and alertness, in the protection of life and property, and the prevention of crime, and of courtesy in answering questions on local topography and information, calls neither for report nor even official note.

Quarterly Commentary
The Police Journal (U.K.)

Persekutuan Tanah Melayu

On August 31, 1957, a new nation was born. The Persekutuan Tanah Melayu or the Federation of Malaya. Commenting on the

messages received on the occasion our eminent contemporary Malayan Police Magazine states in its Merdeka number:

"Each message expresses pleasure at the good work the Police have done, and are doing, and reveals the high esteem in which the Force is held by everybody. All members of the Force can feel personal merit in these testimonials, but in doing so should regard them as a spur to greater efforts. No Police Force can sit back in self-satisfaction; by its very nature the Force must always strive to do better. We are confident that the splendid record of the Force in the days before Merdeka will be maintained and improved in the years to come. By doing this we will play a worthy part in the development of our new nation. It should always be a matter of patriotic pride to us that the Police Force should set a high standard of loyalty, courage, impartiality and devotion to duty. We owe this to those who died in service, to ourselves, to our own traditions and to the future of our nation."

Malayan Police Magazine.

Psychiatry and the Law

The conceptions of law with respect to insanity are outmoded and bear little relationship to the present reality of the situation. They should be replaced by psychiatric definitions.

Law generally ignores implicit and subtle types of pathology and emphasizes only gross pathology. The defendant's past, which may have exhibited numerous indications of pathology, is largely disregarded, and consideration is given only to his apparent condition at the time of the crime.

Law focused exclusively on the crime, emphasizes intent, and virtually disregards motive. Psychiatry is concerned with the criminal behind the crime, and regards intent merely as the manifestation of underlying motives. Psychiatry deplores the legal concept which rigidly separates the deed from the doer, the crime from the criminal. No deed can be understood apart from the psychology of the doer; and criminal deeds can never be abolished so long as society continues to consider the deed alone. Criminal motivation is considered by law only in the light of attendant external or physical factors, whereas the important factors to be considered spring from the inner life of the individual.

Ben Karpman,
The Journal of Criminal Law,
Criminology and Police Science.

Stop this Slaughter

Five thousand and three hundred and sixty-seven people killed, 61,455 maimed and 201,138 suffered minor injuries. This is not the record of the appalling slaughter produced by an H-bomb in this or any other country. It is the toll of the roads in Great Britain last year. Call it murder, call it what you like, but this is wholesale wastage and, by hook or by crook, we must end it. There is deep conviction throughout the road safety movement that this can only be properly achieved when we all realise that road safety is the inescapable responsibility of every one of us. All can help—all must help. If they do not, future generations will undoubtedly declare that the carnage on the roads was the greatest scandal of the twentieth century.

Road Safety Campaign in Britain,
Citizen (Pakistan)

The Police and the Press

Police and Press broadly have a common outlook on the public behaviour, the Police upholding standards of public conduct set by the law, the newspapers directing public attention to those standards particularly when somebody has broken them. Both aim to achieve an atmosphere of order in the community. The Police because that is their basic duty. The newspapers because a stable society is good for business.

G. F. Godfrey,
The Australian Police Journal

Postage and Prevention

Apart from foreign countries (one of which actually depicts a Police Station on a stamp), several Commonwealth countries pay tribute to their Police on postage stamps. Native officers appear on the stamps of Papua, New Guinea, the Sudan and the British Solomon Islands, while Canada and the Gold Coast show their Mounted Police. Barbados depicts a Harbour Police Vessel on patrol and the place of honour on the £1 Fiji stamp is given to a native Police bugler. The figures shown are taken from actual photographs of members of the various Forces.

The second suggestion was that slogans could be used with postmarks in the interests of crime prevention. Some countries do use slogans for advertising and propaganda, but I have not seen any relating to crime prevention. The suggestion is worthy of serious consideration, not only by philatelists but by Policemen and all law-abiding citizens everywhere.

Supt. L. A. Pearcey,
Police Review (U.K.)

Business Efficiency and the Police

Efficiency Experts have time to look at the full picture objectively. If they were assigned to some Police Forces they would be free to examine without haste and without distractions, the advantage to be gained by replacing Crime Registers and Offences Detected Registers by copies of Crime Reports and Summons Reports; by the use of mechanical equipment to prepare, simultaneously, the relevant details of number, name, rank, birth date, height, native county, specialist qualifications and the plethora of other matter, now prepared separately (and sometimes handwritten), for such documents as Personal Record Card, Divisional Record Card, Medical Report, and Payroll; by the reorganisation of Registry work to eliminate files registers by the use of duplicate index sheets and, by re-distribution of work and by re-layout of offices, the elimination of duplication in record keeping. All these are perhaps minor matters and while Efficiency Experts will not solve all the problems of organisation, they will serve to highlight the considerations which should be borne in mind when making policy decisions on such matters.

They offer a service where highly skilled, trained investigators approach each assignment unhampered by preconceived ideas, free from personal prejudices and able to criticise without fear or favour. They can, and do, minimise man-power wastage which in turn means a saving in money, time, effort, and staff.

It may be that what the Captains of Industry are doing to-day Police Forces will do tomorrow. A few have already done so, to good effect.

Superintendent J. Craven, D.F.C.
The Police College Magazine (U.K.)

Electronics in Identification

The New York State Division of Identification, which for many years has been a leader in the introduction of new bureau operational procedures, has announced the adoption of still another advance which will result in more "idents" for Empire State Law enforcement agencies. The new method involves the key punching of an IBM card for every finger print card submitted to the state bureau. Data punched on the cards will enable the bureau to search its files with less information about a criminal subject than heretofore possible.

New York's Governor Averell Harriman inspected the new punch card file in mid-May, and afterwards revealed to the press that the Division of Identification, which is a part of the State Department of Correction, "will now provide all law enforcement and detention agencies throughout the state with a unique service—electronic searching of master arrest files to help in the apprehension of persons suspected of having committed a crime."

Correction Commissioner Thomas J. McHugh reported to Gov.

Harriman during the inspection visit that it will now be possible to select very rapidly any arrestee from the file on the basis of a physical description, a nickname or a latent finger print left at the scene of a crime.

Finger Print and
Identification Magazine,
Chicago (U.S.A.)

Mobile Policing

Why does a modern Police Force need to be highly mechanised? Firstly, to provide mobility of manpower and to ensure that Policemen are in the place where they are wanted and at the right time. Secondly, to provide a striking force which can go into any part of the Country at short notice in order to achieve the maximum effect when needed. This striking force can also achieve surprise, and surprise in Police work is very important.

There is one danger in regard to mobile policing, that of losing contact with the public. We cannot do our job as Policemen unless we are really closely in touch with the public and, of course, the man who is mostly in touch is the Policeman who stands at the street corner or methodically walks his beat. Mobile Police should therefore be impressed with the need of "policing off wheels and not on wheels," meaning that the vehicle should be used to get the Policemen from one Police hazard to another, where they should get out of the motor car and walk round the area to be policed.

Over a number of years, we have experimented with various systems of deployment of our mobile fleet. I think in this present age, when not only traffic is increasing but also crime, one really needs two main types of functional Police cars—cars which can be referred to as Area Cars, or Crime Cars, manned by members of the Uniformed Patrol Branch, under the control of Divisional Superintendents and primarily responsible for the prevention and detection of crime; and, secondly, Traffic Vehicles, chiefly responsible for the control of traffic and the enforcement of traffic laws and regulations. In most cities and towns, it is usual for the Traffic Patrols to operate under the control of Headquarters. In County Forces, the Patrols can operate either the whole under Divisional Control, or a percentage under Divisional control and others under Headquarters. We have tried all schemes and find that, in a large County such as Lancashire, and particularly to-day when traffic cannot be considered on a parochial basis, the most effective use of Traffic Patrols can be obtained by dividing them into Groups and co-ordinating the whole from Headquarters. Divisional contact is maintained through the Group Officers.

—Some aspects of traffic patrol
and accident prevention.
Revue Moderne de la Police.

Burglary at Tatta Pani

Mota Singh Barotru

Sub-Inspector of Police, Himachal Pradesh.

IN remote and hilly tracks, with no forensic laboratory or experts to seek help from, and where communications are poor, knowledge of local criminals counts much for the success of any investigation.

On the right bank of the Sutlej, 24 miles below Simla, lie the famous hot sulphur springs named Tatta Pani. A trip to Simla is incomplete without a visit to it. The place is calm and enchanting with the swift flowing Sutlej and picturesque green hills all around.

Its tranquillity was disturbed in the summer of 1954 when two confectioners' shops and a house in a village nearby were burgled in the same night. The confectioners (Halwais) made no report to the police as only sweetmeats had been stolen but the house owner was deprived of some silver ornaments valued about Rs. 600, which is a serious loss in a small state like Himachal Pradesh, and caused a sensation among the public. The matter was instantly reported to the police and the investigation was taken up by Shri Bhagat Ram, Officer-in-charge of the Police Post, Tatta Pani.

Spot inspection revealed that the fastening chain of the house was twisted and broken. The only occupants of the house, a husband and his wife, had been fast asleep in a newly constructed house opposite the burgled one. They did not suspect any trouble in the night and the culprit had decamped unnoticed. An iron piece (khutli) which is generally fastened to a plough to dig earth was picked up from the spot. It was obviously used to break the chain. There was a possibility of discovering finger impressions upon it but in the absence of powders or an expert it was not possible to do anything about it.

Although handicapped in this respect, the investigator did not lose heart but decided to tackle the case from other angles. The first step was to find out the owner of the khutli by giving wide publicity to it. Everybody was shown the khutli and interrogated but none claimed it as his own. Adjoining villages were visited in order to trace the owner but without success. The Sub-Inspector of the Karsog Police Station also joined the investigating party and efforts were redoubled to connect the khutli with the culprit. Every plough in the village was examined. Fields were also thoroughly searched and this led to success for a discarded plough without a khutli attached to it was traced in a field which belonged to the house owner. Thus, the only ray of hope had turned to nothing.

Although there was no other clue to work upon, the following inferences could be drawn:

1. The khutli must have been removed by the culprit for his crimes.
2. One person was responsible for all the burglaries. The modus operandi in all these cases pointed to such a conclusion.
3. The accused was probably a local inhabitant. His free movements suggested it.

At this stage, knowledge of the crime and criminals of the area came to our rescue. The case seemed to us to be the work of a hardened criminal named Dhani Ram who had 15 previous convictions. He lived in the village Keri within a radius of 5 miles from the scene of crime. Dhani Ram, it was believed, was serving a term in the District Jail, Sirmour, as there was no information about his release. Verification of his whereabouts seemed necessary to test our belief that he might have been responsible for the burglaries. But no wireless or telegraph facilities were available. Postal enquiries would have meant delay and possible damage to the case. Therefore we resolved to search his known haunts in the deep forests nearby. During the search some signs of recent habitation were noticed in one of the caves that Dhani Ram had used in the past for his retreat. Charred wood, fresh cigarette ends and scraps of sweet meat with ants upon them, indicated the presence of somebody in the vicinity, whom we believed to be Dhani Ram. He could not be trapped as he had made good his escape before the police reached his den. Neighbouring Police Stations were questioned about him but without any result. While the Police were making intensive enquiries in the entire area, in a far off village someone vaguely remarked having seen Dhani Ram on the day next to the date of crime with a small bundle, but could not tell about his exact whereabouts.

Having searched high and low and made extensive enquiries without finding Dhani Ram, we decided to have recourse to strategy to trap him for we felt that he must be lying low and would emerge only if he saw that things had quietened down. This would also be a clever move from the psychological point of view for we knew that Dhani Ram had got so deep into the habit of committing crime that he would not drop any chance to commit crime if he felt that conditions were favourable and that he could escape scot-free without the police succeeding in catching him. From his secret hideout he must have known that the police were hot on his trail and therefore he might have decided that it would be prudent to remain in hiding as long as the police were alert and on the look-out for him. It seemed obvious that the only way to draw him out was to take advantage of his weakness for committing crime by relaxing the vigil. It was felt that if an impression was created that the police had withdrawn from the scene, Dhani Ram would delude himself with the belief that they

had given up the chase as useless and with a feeling of triumph and confidence he would come out from hiding and resume his activities. So we deliberately created the impression that we had suspended all investigation into the case. The vital steps we took were however concealed from the public. Some plain clothes men were detailed to keep a round the clock vigil over the area. This created the impression that all the fuss and bother of the police investigation had stopped. The people thought that the case had been closed and this impression was encouraged. This policy paid results for a fortnight later out emerged Dhani Ram confident that he could resume his activities, but he received a shock when he was caught by a plain clothes constable. He was escorted to Tatta Pani Police Post.

Questioned about his activities Dhani Ram confessed to his guilt. He gave out that after his release from the District Jail, Sirmour, he went to Simla. Penniless and starving he sneaked off to Tatta Pani, reached there at night and attacked the confectioners' shops for food. He contemplated another haul to get cash or valuables. Picking up a khutli he broke the chain of the shop's door and made off with some booty. He dared not go home for fear of his elder brother and so passed the night in a cave. Early in the morning he slipped away.

Fearing imprisonment again, he went to the Sub-Jail, Mandi, to make friends with the jail warders. He spent the night in the jail premises and presented a pair of silver bracelets to a jail warder as a token of his friendship. Thus he assured himself of considerate treatment from the warder if he were sent back to prison again. Then he went to Sunder Nagar to sell the stolen property through the local bad characters but could not do so because they demanded an excessive amount out of the total proceeds which he was unwilling to give. He buried the property in a jungle and eloped with a woman ill-treated by her husband.

At the instance of the accused, the stolen property was recovered and the woman was also restored to her husband. The jail warder was arrested and his share of property was taken possession of. Charges against Dhani Ram were framed u/s 380, 457 read with section 75 I.P.C. He pleaded guilty and was sentenced to 5 years' rigorous imprisonment while the warder was convicted u/s 411/414 I.P.C. and sentenced to imprisonment till the rising of the Court and fined Rs. 100/- by the Magistrate.

The Fifth All-India Police Duty Meet

R. Govindarajan, I.P.S.

THE Fifth All-India Police Duty Meet was inaugurated on the morning of Tuesday, the 5th November 1957, at the Asif Nagar Rifle Range, Hyderabad, by Shri Sanjiva Reddi, Chief Minister of Andhra Pradesh.

The Chief Minister was, on his arrival at the Rifle Range, received by Shri A. K. K. Nambiar, Inspector-General of Police, Andhra Pradesh, and the Inspectors-General of Police of the other States who had come to witness the Meet were introduced to him. Thereafter, the Chief Minister inspected the teams from the various States which were to participate in the competitions of this Meet. Teams from all the States, except Jammu and Kashmir, were present. The Centrally administered areas of Delhi, Tripura, Manipur and the Central Reserve Police, Neemuch, were also represented.

In his inaugural address, the Chief Minister stressed the importance of such Meets for developing the efficiency of the Police and maintaining their discipline. He formally declared the Meet open by firing the first rifle shot at the range.

The Meet commenced with the revolver shooting competition. A special feature this year was that the competitions were held simultaneously on two adjacent ranges lent by the Army. The local army officers also cooperated by organising an inter-communication system and by lending their officers to man the firing point, the butts and the statistical office. By using two ranges at the same time it was possible to complete both the rifle and revolver shooting competitions within two days.

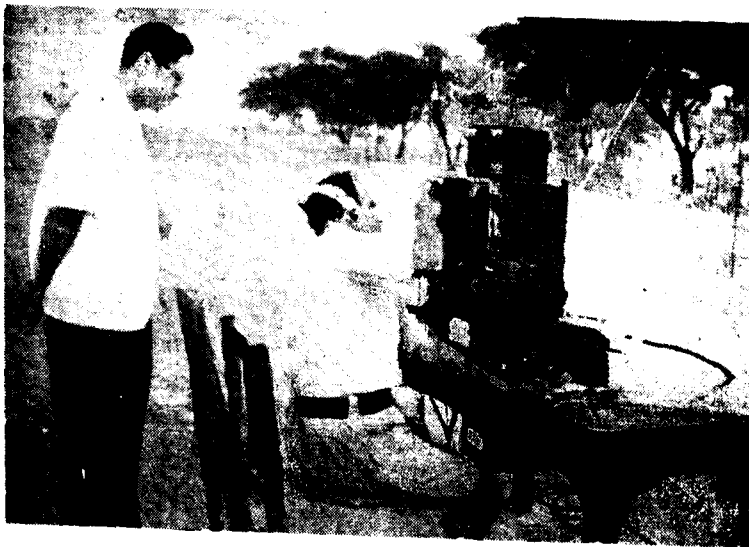
Competitors from West Bengal fared very well in the revolver shooting competition. Their marksmen knocked away as many as four prizes out of twelve for the whole competition. Competitors from Tripura and Kerala secured two prizes each. The remaining prizes went to competitors from the Central Reserve Police, Orissa, Punjab and Andhra. The application practice, in which the competitor fires from 50 yards while in the prone position, provided a lot of excitement. Jamadar K.B. Subba of the C.R.P and Sub-Inspector P. Nafh of Orissa fought it out for the first place. Both won general applause by repeatedly getting 60 points, the maximum possible, in this practice. Ultimately Jamadar Subba established his superiority in the third firing when he got 60 points as against 58 points secured by Nafh. While these two were battling for the first place, eight other



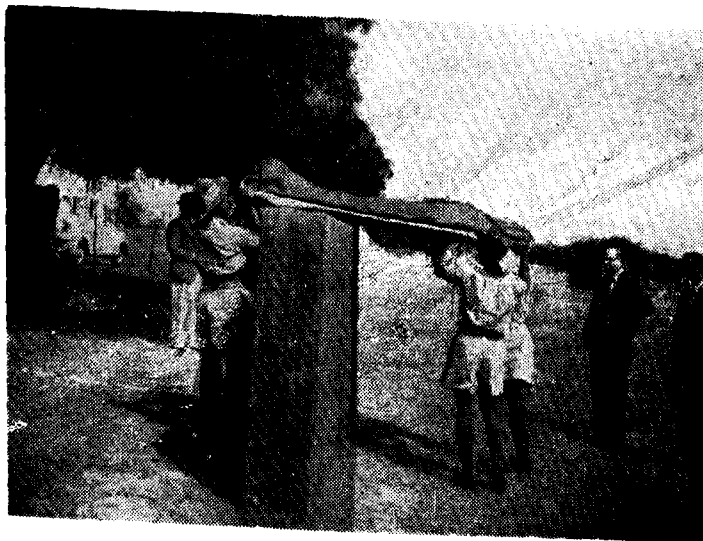
Shri Sanjeeva Reddi, Chief Minister of Andhra Pradesh, inaugurating the All-India Police Duty Meet by firing the first rifle shot at the range.



Scientific Aids competition in progress.



A competitor taking part in the wireless test.



First Aid competition.

competitors were competing for the third place. From amongst the latter, S.I. Jagannath Limboo of West Bengal ultimately prevailed over his rivals. This competition, in particular, indicated that the standard of revolver firing in the police is steadily improving. The results in the other practices of the rifle and revolver competitions also bore this out.

By consistent high scoring in all the practices Shri A.W. Swing, D.S.P., U.P., obtained the medal for the Best Revolver Shot.

Of the usual four practices in the rifle shooting competition, the application practices from 100 yards were completed on the 5th, the remaining practices being fired on the 6th morning. The prizes in this competition were more evenly distributed. Competitors from West Bengal and Orissa secured 3 prizes each out of a possible 12, while those from Rajasthan secured two prizes. The remaining prizes went to competitors from Madhya Pradesh, Kerala, Assam and Bombay.

Simultaneously with the rifle and revolver shooting competitions, the other competitions in this Meet were held at the Central Police Lines, Amberpet.

Eight teams took part in the first aid competition which was run with the help of the Andhra State medical authorities, assisted by the Assistant Secretary of the St. John Ambulance Association. The magnificent Hardinge Police Ambulance Challenge Shield was won by the team from West Bengal. The team from Uttar Pradesh which stood second, was awarded the Straight Ambulance Challenge Cup. The team from Madras secured the third position.

The wireless competition was organised with the help of officers from the Directorate of Coordination, Police Wireless. All the States except Jammu and Kashmir sent teams for this competition. Delhi and the Central Reserve Police, Neemuch, were also represented. The team from Uttar Pradesh was first securing a total of 94 points out of a possible 100. The Central Reserve Police were a close second securing 91.9 points. Madras stood third with 82.1 points. The standard of performance of all the teams that participated was good and more than 13 of them obtained 50 points or more.

The scientific aids competition attracted increased attention and interest. Its special appeal was in the novel features embodied in various tests. The Medico-Legal test was a veritable intelligence test in which the competitor pitted his intellect against that of the judges. The Finger Print and Foot Print tests were set under conditions which were normally encountered by any Police investigating officer in the course of his work. The tests on police portraits and observation were particularly interesting having been introduced for the first time this year. Though these tests were intended for Assistant Sub-Inspectors, Head Constables and Constables only, they would have proved tough for even more highly qualified persons.

It was, therefore, a matter for satisfaction that only two out of the 18 competitors in the police portraits competition secured less than 60% of the total number of points possible. Similarly only two persons got less than 50% in the observation test. In order to create greater interest in this scientific aids competition, the Central Co-ordinating Committee instituted this year running trophies for the winners of each of the five tests in addition to the medals and certificates that are awarded to the prize winners in each test. Besides that, the team that got the highest number of points in the aggregate was awarded the Scientific Aids Competition Winners Trophy and the runners-up team was given the second prize.

On the 6th of November, the Chief Minister of Andhra Pradesh and on the 7th the Governor also visited the Central Police Lines and saw with keen interest the progress of the competitions in Scientific Aids to Investigation, Wireless and First Aids.

Added to the keen interest provoked by these competitions was the traditional hospitality of the Andhra Pradesh Government and Police. The State Government was 'at home' to all the visiting teams in the Public Gardens at Hyderabad on the 5th evening. The following evening, the officers of the Hyderabad Police gave a dinner to all the visiting officers. This was followed on the 7th by a Barakhana at which the Andhra Pradesh Police were the hosts to all the visiting teams and officials. Arrangements for the boarding and the lodging of the visiting teams and officers, were uniformly good, facilities for transport provided for, besides the excursions. The visitors availed of this opportunity to see places of interest in Hyderabad and its neighbourhood. The Golconda Fort attracted large groups and the Salarjung Museum within the city was visited and liked by almost all the visitors who had come to Hyderabad for this Meet.

The Meet came to a close on the 7th afternoon with the prize distribution ceremony presided over by Shri Bhimsen Sachar, Governor of Andhra Pradesh. Shrimati Sachar distributed the prizes. This was followed by a 'tea' to which all the competitors and visiting officers were invited. The playing of the Retreat by the massed bands of the Andhra Pradesh Police brought the memorable Meet to an end.

RESULT SHEET OF RIFLE SHOOTING COMPETITION

S. No.	Name of winner	State	Points scored
Practice No. 1—100 yds. Range-Standing Position—(10 rounds fired in target with 2" bull's eye)—Time 15 minutes.			
1.	C/C I.S. Dubey	Madhya Pradesh	65 First
2.	H.C. Man Bahadur Pradan	West Bengal	63 Second
3.	Naik Swamy	Kerala	63 Third

THE FIFTH ALL-INDIA POLICE DUTY MEET 71

i. No.	Name of winner	State	Points scored
--------	----------------	-------	---------------

Practice No.2—200 yds. range—Kneeling Position—(10 rounds fired in official target 4' x 4')—Time 15 minutes.

1.	L/N A. Jalal	Orissa	92 First
2.	L/N Bhim Bahadur Gurung	Assam	92 Second
3.	S.I. Lal Singh	Rajasthan	90 Third

Practice No. 3—300 yds. Range—Prone Position—(10 rounds fired in official target 4' x 4')—Time 15 minutes.

1.	Const. C.B. Gurung	West Bengal	94 First
2.	Sgt. Maj. M. Routray	Orissa	90 Second
3.	H.C. D. C. Savant	Bombay	88 Third

Practice No. 4—300 yds.—Snap-Shooting—(5 rounds fired at a 22" disc)—Time 3 seconds per round on target being visible.

1.	S.I. Bijay Singh	Rajasthan	15 First
2.	L/N T.B. Bura	Orissa	12 Second
3.	P.C. Bhuban Singh Limboo	West Bengal	9 Third

RESULT SHEET OF REVOLVER SHOOTING COMPETITION

Practice I—.38 Revolver—Distance: 25 Yds. Application (6 rounds with each hand in target No. IA)—Time 10 Seconds per hand.

1.	S.I. Karna Bahadur	West. Bengal	95 First
2.	S.I. Surbir Gurang	West Bengal	94 Second
3.	Shri A. Swing, Dy. S.P.,	Uttar Pradesh	93 Third

Practice No. II—Distance: 30 Yds.—Attack (4 rounds in Target No. IA. Advance 10 Yds. and fire 2 rounds in Target No. IB)—Time—12 seconds.

1.	S.I. Jagannath Limboo	West Bengal	24 First
2.	R.I. Mohammed Ashique Khan	Uttar Pradesh	22 Second
3.	Naik Swamy	Kerala	20/14 Third

S. No.	Name of Winners	State	Points scored
--------	-----------------	-------	---------------

Practice III—Distance: 50 Yds.—Application (6 rounds in target 4' x 4')—Prone Position—Time—3 minutes.

1. Jamedar K. B. Subba	CRP Neemuch	60/60/56/60 I
2. S. I. P. Nafh	Orissa	60/60/56/58 II
3. S.I. Jagannath Limboo	West Bengal	58/60 III

Practice IV—Distance: 15 Yds.—Rapid Fire (Battle Crouch Position)—(6 rounds in target No. IA)—Time—12 seconds.

1. A.S.I. Atma Singh	Punjab	41 First
2. R.I.P.J. Cussack	Andhra	41 Second
3. Naik Swamy	Kerala	40 Third

JUST MEN

Justice cannot be assured by any known device or organisation or legislative formula. It requires for its enthronement the services of men possessing certain inherent qualities, who are capable of scientifically investigating objective facts and of creating and applying certain ethical standards in the social interest. That is a rare combination of human qualities; but 'just men' have always been rare. The sense of fairness is at bottom an innate personal quality; and there is no formula by which it can be produced.

ROBSON.

BOOKS



Road Traffic And Its Control—By Sir Alker Tripp, C.B.E. (Formerly Assistant Commissioner of Police, Scotland Yard). Price 40 Sh. Available at The Ramakrishna & Sons, Connaught Circus, New Delhi.

There are few subjects on which there is more ignorance among policemen in India than on the subject of traffic control. The Superintendent of Police who believes he has solved the problem in his cities by setting up a few islands indiscriminately at every available place, would do well to read "Road Traffic and its Control" by Sir Alker Tripp. This book shows how much there is in traffic control that we do not know. The references to road lay-out have an important bearing for new cities and townships and for road extensions in rural areas.

Battle For The Mind—(A physiology of conversion and brain washing). By William Sargent. Published by The Heinemann & Co. Price 25 Sh. Available at The Ramakrishna & Sons Connaught Circus, New Delhi.

This is a book meant for the "emissaries of God or the Devil—dictators, policemen, politicians, priests, physicians and psychotherapists of various sorts" who are concerned with the fixing or destroying of beliefs in the human brain. It is particularly important for policemen because it throws new light on confessions.

There are few subjects on which there is more imaginary thinking than the subject of confession. Everytime a man, obsessed with the horror and guilt of his crime, makes a confession, everyone rushes to the conclusion that he was tortured. Why, they argue, should a man make a confession, if he were free to say what he likes? Such people are too ignorant of the physiological processes of the brain, and too good to have committed a crime themselves and thereby realised the emotional storm through which a criminal passes.

"Abreaction" is a new explanation for confessions which policemen and magistrates must understand.

Police Patrol—By Richard L. Holcomb. Published by Charles C. Thomas, Springfield, Illinois, U.S.A.—Price Rs. 18/-.

Much advance has been made in the field of police duties since

the 'Peelers' appeared which has necessitated readjustment in operations as well as outlook. But the one basic factor which has remained constant is the beat police. Its importance lies in the fact that the patrolling policeman by being out in the streets, is in direct touch with the people, knows the events that take place in his beat and is always on hand for any emergency within his charge. His importance, therefore, has not been lessened by whatever changes that have occurred in the police department for the nature of his work is the main justification for the continuance of his existence unchanged.

At a time when some policemen's minds are attracted by the glamour and thunder of mechanical inventions which impinge upon their work the publication of this book is timely because it emphasises and rightly so that the police patrol is still the first line of defence against crime and will continue to be so.

Fingerprint Mechanics—By Walter R. Scott. Published by Charles C. Thomas, Springfield, Illinois, U.S.A.—Price Rs. 40/.

It contains detailed information for the students of fingerprints including the latest advances made in the technique of developing and indexing them which help quicker identification. An additional feature about the book is that it is profusely illustrated and will be found particularly valuable by training institutions.

The Offenders—By Giles Playfair and Derrick Sington—Published by Martin Secker & Warburg Ltd., 7 John Street, London W.C.1—Price Rs. 23/-.

This book contains a study of 6 criminal trials both famous and little-known which have been depicted in such a manner as to focus attention upon the need of capital punishment.

Police Planning—By O.W. Wilson. Published by Charles C. Thomas, Springfield, Illinois, U.S.A.—Price Rs. 40/.

This book aims at stream-lining police thought and operations so that they may be adequate to cope with the problems that they are faced with.

Technics for The Crime Investigator—By William Dienstein—Published by Charles C. Thomas, Springfield, Illinois, U.S.A.—Price Rs. 30.

This gives some basic information on methods of crime investigation. Although it is meant primarily for the United States of America, the book can be read with profit by policemen in other countries for the useful information it contains.

The Soviet Secret Police—Edited by Simon Wolin and Robert M. Slusser. Published by Methuen & Co. Ltd., 36, Essex Street, Strand, London W.C.2—Price Rs. 38/.

This is a study of the Soviet secret police which aims at depicting in outline the main aspects of the development, structure and functions of the secret police and has for its source material administrative announcements and accounts of the functions of the secret police.

Awards For Gallantry

A. PRESIDENT'S POLICE AND FIRE SERVICES MEDAL

Late Shri Indra Bahadur Chetri, Rifleman, Manipur Rifles.

Instructed to take up position with a light machinegun on a nearby hillock when the Mao Police Station in the Naga Hills area was attacked by a group of hostiles on April 8, 1957, Shri Chetri at great risk to his life made his way to the hill top in the face of heavy enemy fire without cover.

He inflicted heavy casualties on the hostiles and forced them to withdraw, but unfortunately lost his life during the encounter.

B. POLICE MEDAL

Shri Johri Mal Jain, I.P.S., Supdt. of Police, Aligarh.

Shri Jain displayed leadership and devotion to duty of a high order in an encounter with dacoits. On 8-4-1954, at Etah, he surrounded a house in which notorious dacoits Sher Singh and Jangali had assembled with their armed gang and attacked them with the help of police party by climbing on to the roof of the house. He drove the dacoits out after an exchange of fire and succeeded in killing four of them including their leader.

The rest of the gang surrendered and from them two rifles, six guns and a large quantity of ammunition were recovered.

All-India Quarterly Crime Statistics

Name of State	Total Cognizable Crime	Rioting	Offences relating to		Murder	Culpable Homicide N/A to Murder	Administering of Stupefying Drugs	Kidnapping and abduction
			Coins	Currency and Bank Notes				
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
Andhra Pradesh	8,190	491	1	1	244	39	10	36
Assam	4,779	228	...	25	75	21	3	100
Bihar	15,184	600	2	31	209	72	16	82
Bombay	26,402	529	7	2	567	104	13	261
Jammu & Kashmir	1,036	98	...	...	18	6	2	19
Kerala	3,113	188	2	...	48	12	...	11
Madhya Pradesh	12,821	309	9	8	330	22	13	166
Madras	12,319	427	5	...	195	57	3	136
Mysore	5,127	135	...	...	155	18	1	37
Orissa	5,614	122	...	15	65	17	3	18
Punjab	5,454	70	1	2	174	80	12	133
Rajasthan	4,860	229	3	2	123	28	5	125
Uttar Pradesh	10,663	802	18	24	347	307	76	185
West Bengal	16,717	1,157	5	14	169	92	11	204
Union Territories.								
A. & N. Island	44	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Delhi	3,313	29	...	1	10	...	13	40
Himachal Pradesh	344	10	...	...	4	1	...	11
Manipur	266	12	...	...	5	3	...	29
Tripura	300	32	...	...	3	...	...	3
Pondicherry	2,851	2	...	...	2	...	...	1
Total	139,427	5,470	53	125	2,743	879	181	1,507

For Quarter Ending 30th June, 1957

Dacoity and Preparation and Assembly for Dacoity	Robbery	House-Breaking	Cheating	Criminal Breach of Trust	THEFTS						
					Copper wire	Cattle	Cycles	Motor Vehicles and Accessories	Fire-arms	Explosives	Other Types
10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21
38	42	1,513	128	193	76	445	276	23	4	2	2,462
89	58	1,176	52	56	10	119	124	31	14	...	960
520	203	4,525	66	146	146	264	370	27	18	3	3,450
201	596	3,972	546	809	204	865	503	175	7	...	8,931
19	29	263	10	14	5	47	8	1	7	4	127
5	18	472	27	55	14	20	10	4	...	2	612
135	201	3,111	249	328	54	921	284	37	18	1	5,893
15	71	1,621	237	385	139	631	245	11	4	2	4,249
37	60	1,019	82	175	140	309	146	18	1	3	1,882
13	36	924	68	127	62	252	92	2	3	1	1,494
3	31	1,049	130	139	26	151	158	10	17	1	1,113
16	102	1,038	89	143	3	513	118	1	10	...	837
217	280	2,319	280	488	285	729	687	115	72	6	4,676
144	252	2,824	302	384	282	387	560	90	4	2	6,792
...	...	10	1	1	...	2	...	...	...	...	14
...	7	341	89	76	11	8	393	18	2	...	866
2	9	51	3	...	...	5	1	...	...	...	58
7	2	25	17	10	...	11	9	...	...	...	40
12	4	99	1	2	...	6	2	...	...	...	41
...	...	24	6	8	...	5	4	...	...	...	84
1,473	2,001	26,376	2,383	3,539	1,463	5,690	3,990	563	181	27	44,581

Statement of Railway Crime 1955-56

Railway	Theft of goods from			Theft of parcels from		Pickpocketing from		Theft from passengers excluding pickpocketing on platforms		Theft of Railway material		Remarks
	Running Trains	Yards	Sheds & platforms	Trains	Vans	Parcel office or platform	Platform	Running trains	in running trains	in running trains	in running trains	
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	
Northern	123	66	51	29	38	363	88	490	383	1066		
N/Eastern	122	51	72	36	50	322	102	443	1400	940		
	326	143	65	25	42	282	88	349	264	568		
Eastern	178	141	104	9	28	272	80	365	361	320		
	835	197	70	22	32	167	126	110	368	2,90,955		
South-Eastern	561	150	76	8	29	245	154	181	575	85,313		
Central	507	225	141	46	56	145	211	205	385	Rs. 4,68,723/-		
	422	581	213	23	186	543	353	367	491	4569		
Western	329	382	163	14	183	522	355	341	386	6218		
	332	267	203	31	94	422	132	536	435	495		
Southern	261	227	192	32	72	444	188	465	441	338		
	185	146	196	26	54	405	81	234	286	16,842		
	80	96	273	10	20	443	118	285	299	6,835		

Excluding the thefts of Railway material the total thefts on the Eastern and Southern Railways showed a slight increase over the 1955 figure; while the increase over the Eastern Railways was 2.7 per cent that over the Southern Railway was only 0.7 per cent. This increase on both the Railways was mainly contributed by thefts due to pocket picking of passengers and their baggage.

Thefts of goods from sheds and platforms showed some increase over the Northern, North-Eastern and Southern Railways. While Pick-pocketings of passengers from platforms showed increase on the Eastern, Western and Southern Railways, those on running trains showed increase on the Northern Railways also besides these three.

Thefts of passengers' baggage from platforms and the running trains showed increase on the North-Eastern, Eastern & Southern Railways; the latter type showed some increase on the Northern Railway also.

IN MEMORIAM

Great soldier of liberty, great seer of human destiny, martyr of the world's sorrow, prophet of the world's hope, what visions of the future lie enshrined in the mystic temper of your eyes? What deep secrets of spiritual experience and fulfilment are guarded by those close compressed lips that have uttered words of wisdom and beauty and power? Serene in the midst of world tumults, oft defeated but always invincible in faith, old in years yet ageless in spirit, you have been to myriads of struggling humanity the living symbol of surpassing Love and Truth that conquers Death.

—Sarojini Naidu.

Gandhi is not only for India a hero of national history, whose legendary memory will be enshrined in the millennial epoch. He has not only been the spirit of active life which has breathed into the peoples of India, a proud consciousness of their unity, of their power, and the will to Independence. He has renewed, for all the peoples of the West, the message of their Christ, forgotten or betrayed.

—Romain Rolland.

The soul of the East has found a worthy symbol in Gandhi. The influence which emanated from his personality was ineffable like music, like beauty. Its claim upon others was great because of its revelation of spontaneous self-giving. That is why though his realm of activity lies in practical politics people's minds have been struck by the analogy of his character with that of the great masters whose spiritual inspiration comprehends and yet transcends varied manifestation of humanity, and makes the face of worldliness turn to the light that comes from the eternal source of wisdom.

—Rabindranath Tagore.

This little man of poor physique had something of steel in him, something rocklike which did not yield to physical powers, however great they might be, and in spite of his unimpressive features, his loin cloth and bare body, there was a royalty and kingliness in him which compelled a willing obeisance from others. Having found an inner peace, he radiated it to others and marched through life's tortuous ways with firm and undaunted step. And his services to India, how vast they had been. He had instilled courage and manhood in her people and discipline and endurance and the power of joyous sacrifice for a cause, and with all his humility, pride..... A man of the keenest intellect, of fine feeling and good taste; wide vision; very human and yet essentially ascetic who had suppressed his passions and emotions, sublimated them and directed them in spiritual channels.

—Jawaharlal Nehru.

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

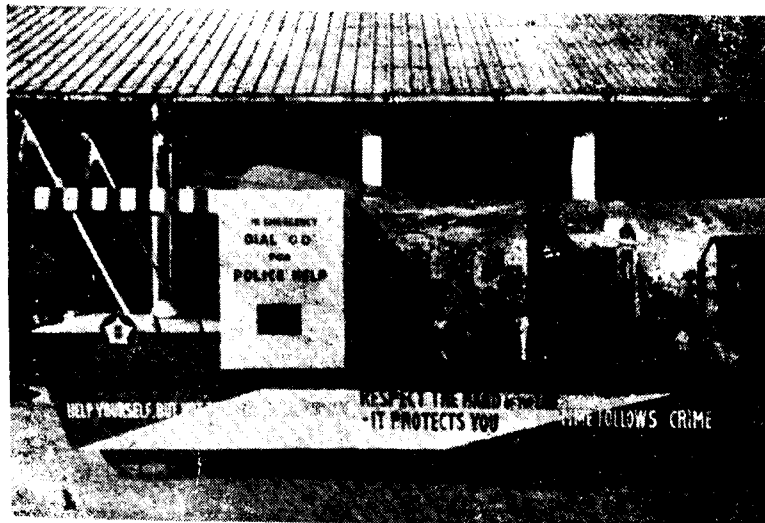
ROXY PRESS
NEW DELHI

VOL. IV No. 4

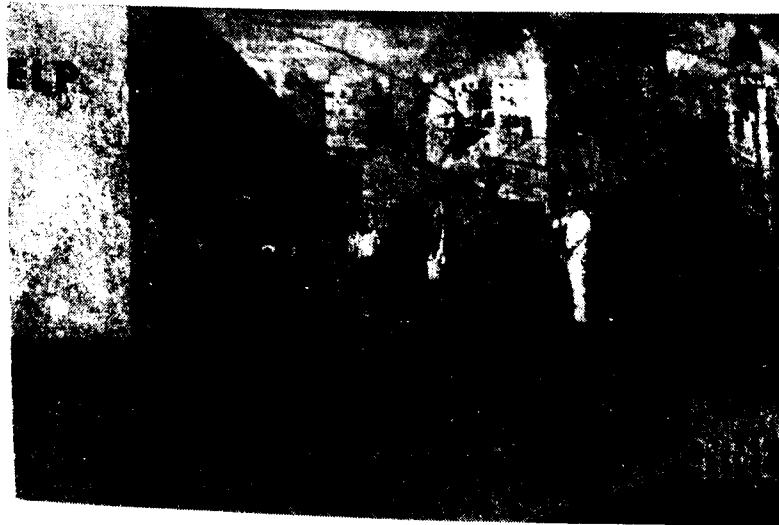
APRIL 1958

Republic Day Parade 1958

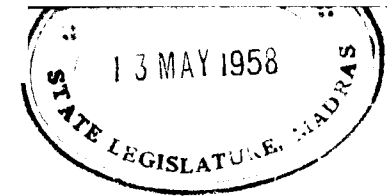
Floats organised by the Bombay Police



This float about emergency calls for police help attracted considerable public notice.



A traffic accident is depicted with all its tragic consequences.



THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. IV No. 4

April, 1958

CASUALTIES IN THE POLICE

The death of Shri Tara Chand, I. P. S. and Constable Khuman Singh in an encounter in Rajasthan on the 12th March 1958, once again brings into prominence the question of casualties in the Indian Police.

Shri Tara Chand had risen by dint of devotion to duty and uprightness to the rank of Superintendent of Police. He was awarded the Indian Police medal for gallantry in 1954. A born soldier, he was always in the forefront of danger, and was personally responsible for reducing the menace of dacoity in the districts of Churu, Pali, Bharatpur and Jodhpur, which he served with distinction. A month before his death Shri Tara Chand declared at a police parade that he would either end the scourge of Kalyan Singh or die in the attempt.

Kalyan Singh was wanted for 32 murders and dacoities, which included the massacre of 18 persons in villages Malar and Dhudam on 31-10-51.

The encounter with Kalyan Singh's gang occurred in a hamlet near Jodhpur. The dacoits had entrenched themselves in a house on the top of a hill, while the police force was in an exposed position below without any natural cover. In a bitterly fought dawn-to-dusk encounter, the police pressed home the attack, and succeeded in killing Kalyan Singh and five members of his gang. But in the encounter the brave Superintendent

JL
7:4:61mB, NSY
NSY. 4-5

and Constable lost their lives, and two police officers were injured.

One more deed of valour has been added to the heroic annals of Rajasthan, and to the exploits of the Indian Police.

Day after day the police all over the country face similar hazards. Whether in the dacoity areas, or in the Naga hills, or in the frontier areas, or in the over-packed cities where the police invariably have to bear the brunt of public displeasure, day after day the police stand up to dangers which no other service has to face.

But is there a public realisation that the police are doing their duties courageously?

In the year 1956, 72 police officers were killed and 2,272 were injured in the performance of their duty. This is a record which surpasses that of almost every police force in the world.

Perhaps the work done by the police is not yet fully known to the people. But we feel sure that when the history of the present times is written, there will be some mention of the fact that development in India could progress because law and order was firmly established. And law and order was established by a police force that was small in comparison with the task entrusted to it, but which was composed of men who were dedicated to the ideals of service, and even though maligned sometimes, did their work with enthusiasm, and with a love and regard for the people which was strong and selfless.

"Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends."

John X. V. 13.

Editor

A Village Kotwar

S. V. Garde

Bombay State.

A SUNDAY afternoon in September was approaching twilight, and the tract of enclosed wild known as Garhchiroli Police Station was preparing for rest. Overhead dark and heavy clouds rapidly collected, and big cold drops of rain had begun to fall, when an old and infirm villager appeared at the door of the Police Station, shivering in the freezing cold, and presented a written report which he had carried with great care protecting it from the rain.

The day was 19th September, 1954. The old man, a village watchman, reported the murder of one Budha, son of Sadhu Madia Gond of Nagveli, 32 miles from Garhchiroli in the dense forest of Chanda district, on the night of 29-8-54, by strangulation. He had previously made a report that the man had died a natural death owing to fever. The moment this report was made, a heavy storm descended, darkness had become so thick that one could see nothing at a distance of a few feet. Despite the storm, the Senior Officer set out for the scene of occurrence, regardless of the rain, the darkness, and the biting cold wind. The swollen rivers and pools on the way, and the dense forest of the season did not affect his determination and he reached the spot walking the whole night with his party. In the morning they reached their destination to find a pleasant collection of some huts in the growth of tall trees, with a few paddy fields and meadows around. The place was secluded with no nearby habitation for nearly five miles, and no means of transport or even a passage through the shrubby forest. The inhabitants were all Madias, who on the approach of the Officer and his party, decamped into the heart of the forest out of fear. There was not a soul left to talk to.

With great difficulty the old man who reported the murder managed to call the headman of the neighbouring village, and then the frightened inhabitants were collected and given an assurance of their safety. The headman of the village Nagveli, Bora, son of Madi, gave no cooperation whatsoever and treated the Police Officers as unwanted persons. The inhabitants were obviously under his influence and would not utter a word without his permission.

The main difficulty the Police encountered was language. Not a single soul could understand Hindi or Marathi. None of the Policemen knew the Madia dialect. The only person who could act as an

interpreter was the reporter who was the Kotwar (watchman) of the village, who resided at a distance of 12 miles from the spot and visited the place once in a month to collect weekly reports for the Police. It was not possible to rely on this man as a fortnight ago he had reported the death of Budha due to fever on his monthly report day. Subsequently he came up with a charge of murder, which he himself had worked out before his next visit to the Police Station on the strength of some information which he said was reliably given to him. The services of the neighbouring headman Paiku Patel of village Korkuti were requisitioned and proved to be of great value in working out this case.

The dead body was buried in the jungle at the burial ground according to the custom. A few selected persons were found to have been called by Bora, the headman of the village, to dispose of the dead body which was found suspended with a string tied round the neck on the beam in a grass hut at a distance of about four furlongs from Nagveli on 30-8-54, with knees bending on the ground and just touching the floor. The dead body was exhumed under the orders of the Sub-Divisional Magistrate and sent for postmortem examination. Owing to the delay, the soft parts of the body had been destroyed. Identification of the body was established by the ear-rings, kadas on the arms and the shirt and dhoti.

The deceased Budha hailed from Jamgaon village, six miles away from Nagveli. He was a young man of about 30 years of age, and was strong and stout, with a fine, healthy constitution. A day prior to his death he had visited Korkuti to meet Paiku Patel and was in a very jolly mood, with nothing to worry about and with no complaint whatsoever. He was also seen in a perfectly healthy condition, working in his fields by the villagers, who were surprised to find him dead in the hut near his field the next morning. They had become very suspicious too, but due to fear and the influence which the headman had on them, they dared not utter a word, and quietly complied with the order of Bora to bury the body.

Budha, according to the custom of the Madia tribe, came to live with Bora as his Ghardaghalya (prospective son-in-law) for his daughter Sagni, and lived with him for three years as per the agreement. He fulfilled his part of the agreement, and then demanded Sagni in marriage, but Bora refused to give her in marriage to him.

It is a custom among Madias that young men are employed by fathers of young daughters as prospective sons-in-law for them on a certain contract, and on the completion of the contract the formal marriage is performed. It is the choice of the couple to live jointly with the father of the girl or separately, after the marriage is performed. But till the marriage, the Ghardaghalya is expected to work for the father of the girl. Once the contract is

completed the father has got to marry his daughter to him or to pay a fine for failing to fulfil the contract.

Refusing to give Sagni in marriage to Budha after the completion of the contract (for a reason which was not clear), Bora turned him out from his house. Budha went to his village Jamgaon, and with the help of his brother Kore collected the panchas (elders) of the surrounding villages. Paiku and Sukaru also took part in the Panchayat. With the intervention of the panchas Bora was advised to marry Sagni to Budha, and Budha was required to pay Rs. 60/- to Bora. Bora received the amount but refused to perform the marriage, which was then performed at Jamgaon when Budha and Kore took away Sagni with them having been authorised to do so by the panchas. Budha and Sagni lived at Jamgaon thereafter for a couple of years and shifted to Korkuti for some time, and then again went to live at Nagveli in their own hut constructed close to the hut of Bora. They lived separately from Bora and maintained themselves on the income of cultivation of leased land. Again the couple left Nagveli for Korkuti due to a quarrel between him and Bora. Sagni was then living for a few days with her father. Budha made attempts to get back his wife from her father and also lodged a complaint in the Court against Bora. He succeeded in getting her back with considerable difficulty. Budha and Sagni lived at Korkuti for about two years and then again shifted to Nagveli and began to live in their old hut cultivating the same leased land. During this period Sagni bore three children to Budha. Gando a boy aged about 6 years, and Dolu a small baby at breast, were the two surviving children when Budha died.

The paddy fields which Budha used to cultivate on lease were situated about four furlongs from Nagveli close to a hill with a stream of water flowing in between the hill and the fields. This stream was the only source of drinking water for Nagveli from where the women-folk of the village fetched water for their use. The only approach to the stream was a footpath which passed by the side of the watch hut Budha had erected to guard his crop during the season. The hut was built on six verticle poles, two of the middle ones were six and a half feet in height from the ground level with a horizontal beam resting on them. It was known as *Khetul*. The roof was covered with grass with slopes on both sides of the midbeam and all sides were open. The central beam to which the body was reported to have been suspended with a leather string known as *Warti* showed marks of a rope tied to it.

Bora, the headman of the village, had three daughters. Sagni was the eldest, Jani the second and Munni was the third. Jani has also reached maturity, so Bora had brought Devaji son of Raju, aged 22 years, from another village as a Ghardaghalya for her about a year back. Devaji was a simple lad and was very obedient to Bora.

Jani was a beautiful, fair-complexioned girl, and, according to the custom among the Madias, she was very friendly with boys and girls in the village. She was reported to be in illicit intimacy with Budha, and this accusation was made against her by Sagni and was supported by some other witnesses. Devaji had become jealous of Budha due to this and bore a grudge against him. Bora and Budha did not have cordial relations with each other and were not on talking terms. Budha being a strong young man did not have any fear of Bora who had great influence over the whole village. Budha did not visit the house of Bora though his wife Sagni and her sisters Jani and Munni visited each other freely. Just before the Pola festival a dispute occurred between Budha and Sagni, who complained to her father about Budha. On 28-8-54 the day of 'Pola' Budha ignored an invitation given by Bora to him and went to Korkuti and Jamgaon. This was a calculated insult to Bora.

On 29-8-54 when Budha returned to Nagveli, Bora invited him to have a drink with him in the evening after the field work and Budha accepted it. Bora gave him plenty of liquor to drink that evening and asked him to dine with him but Budha refused the offer and went home. The same night while he was sleeping on his cot in his hut under the influence of liquor, Bora and Devaji went to his hut at midnight. Bora sat on Budha's chest and throttled him to death, while Devaji held his legs with an iron grip. The sounds of groaning and attempts to escape made by Budha awakened his wife Sagni and her son Gando who were sleeping on the ground close by. The only light was from a dim charcoal fire. Sagni and Gando saw the whole scene. Sagni begged her father not to kill her husband but Bora silenced her by threatening to kill her too. The child Gando was so frightened that he forgot even to cry. After Budha had stopped breathing, Bora and Devaji tied his body to the same cot with a leather string (Warti) lying on the tatta and carried away the body. Due to rain and darkness Sagni could not go out, and dared not cry because of the threats and influence of her father. The huts in the village were situated at such distances that it was not possible for anyone either to hear or to see the incident.

Next morning the village folk started their daily work knowing little of the incident that had occurred the previous night. Sagni went to her mother and told her what had taken place but was threatened by her mother not to whisper a word about the incident. Getting no response, and not knowing the fate of the deceased, she did not inform the other villagers and went to the stream for bathing. While returning from the stream she noticed the dead body of her husband suspended to the beam in the *Khetul* in his paddy field. At the sight of the dead body she was overcome by grief and went weeping to the village. It was then that the villagers learnt of the death of Budha. Bora went to the spot with all the villagers and sent for

deceased's brother Kore through Devaji and Kolhe Madia with a strict warning not to disclose the death but to convey news of "the serious illness of Budha." Devaji carried the message, but on the way getting an opportunity Kolhe told Kore about the death of his brother by hanging. When Kore reached the *Khetul* and saw the condition of the dead body he suspected foul play at once. In fact Nagveli villagers were also doubtful about the cause of death since they all found the feet of the dead body resting on the ground, with knees bending to such an extent that they appeared to be just touching the ground, with the feet bent by pressure of the body as if the body were sitting in that posture.

At the sight of the position of the body Kore openly voiced his suspicion, and added that he had seen his brother the previous day in a perfectly healthy and cheerful condition. He was not suffering from any complaint and had nothing to worry about which could have driven him to commit suicide. He warned Bora against the removal of the dead body and wanted the Police to enquire into the cause of death but Bora did not want any Police enquiry. He threatened Kore with dire consequences and warned him that he would also meet the same fate. The threat had its desired effect and the villagers quietly followed his command and buried the dead body. When the son of the village Kotwar visited the village after two or three days Bora informed him about the death of Budha by fever, and it was reported as a natural death in the Police Station.

After the body was buried, Kore took Sagni and her sons to his village, from where Gando was taken by his grandmother Butki to village Hanpaili. When questioned by his grandmother regarding the death of his father Gando narrated what he had seen. Sagni was then at Jamgaon and had refused to speak to anyone. She was obviously overcome by the incident and tormented by a conflict of emotions within her. On the one side she felt the tug of her loyalty to her husband who was dead, and on the other her affection for her father who had killed him. The grandmother Butki, learning the facts about the death of her son Budha intimated Gyania, the old Kotwar. Although he had submitted a report of natural death at first, the Kotwar felt that the circumstances as related to him deserved deeper investigation. He visited Nagveli himself, and also Korkuti where he came to know the circumstances under which the dead body was found. It was only Bora who said that Budha was suffering from fever, but he was contradicted by the villagers and Paiku Patel of Korkuti.

The Kotwar was one of those dauntless little men who stand up for truth and justice whatever the consequences. The facts that he heard in his visit awakened his senses. He had been deceived at first by a false report and this infuriated him. He was seized with a passionate desire to act so that justice might be done.

He knew that there was an atmosphere of suppression and fear in the village, which prevented truth to be known. He also knew that Bora had tremendous influence and that he could easily hurt any man who presumed to take interest in his affairs. But the risks he might run and the danger he might expose himself to only strengthened his determination to act for truth, for he was convinced as never before in his life that if ever an occasion arose when he should do his duty by his conscience and God, it was that occasion. So, like "a village Hampden" he boldly went to Nagveli and called for an explanation from Bora for his having failed to report the real cause of death and to intimate the Police to get the inquest held and proper inquiry made. Bora confessed his failure and begged the Kotwar and Paiku Patel not to move in the matter. But Gyania after having ascertained the details went to Garhchiroli and gave a report which he had got written by another village headman.

Sagni when confronted with the statement of her son Gando gave out the story of the occurrence on the night in question in her hut, and accused her father Bora and the Ghardhagalya Devaji of wilful murder of her husband by throttling him to death in her presence. Bora also confessed murder of Budha during the investigation. The Law however did not admit this confession. Due to the late reporting and as the body had been buried for over a fortnight, material medical evidence could not be secured except that it was that of a young and stout male. All the soft parts of the head, face, neck, back, hips, legs, feet and chest had fallen out. No external injuries could be found anywhere, and the Assistant Medical Officer who held the autopsy on 26-9-54 could not give any opinion regarding the cause of death. Thus the material evidence in the case was lost. The case was based only on the circumstantial evidence and the statements of the two eye witnesses Sagni and her son Gando aged six years. The witnesses who had seen the body of Budha, suspended in the *Khetul*, described its appearance in detail and definitely stated that there was no escape of saliva from the mouth of the deceased. The statement of Sagni was recorded by the Sub-Divisional Magistrate, Garhchiroli, under section 164 Cr. P. C. by way of precaution. But she played her part truthfully, throughout the trial up to the end, and resisted every attempt to be influenced by her father. In the Sessions Court she gave her evidence boldly, and was so excited that had she not been checked in time she would have pounced on Bora to revenge the murder of her husband.

The prosecution proved to the full satisfaction of the Court that Budha was quite hale and hearty on 29-8-54 and was in a cheerful mood, that Bora gave him liquor, and that his dead body was found suspended to the beam in *Khetul* about four furlongs away on 30-8-54 under suspicious circumstances in the position described. It was also proved that it was Bora who prevented a report being made to

the Police, but ordered the disposal of the dead body and silenced the villagers with threats. The feud between Bora and Budha and the recent annoyance of Bora against Budha were proved to the hilt. Each and every witness who had seen the body gave testimony that there was no mark of saliva dribbling from the mouth of the deceased when the dead body was found and removed.

The accused denied having committed the murder of Budha in the Sessions Court and submitted that Budha committed suicide by hanging and that the case was concocted by the Kotwar Gyania. This brave Kotwar before the case came up in the Sessions had unfortunately expired in a short illness, and the prosecution was deprived of his valuable evidence. The defence did not challenge the rest of the story of the prosecution.

The judge had to decide whether Budha died of throttling or whether he committed suicide, and if death was proved by throttling, he had to decide whether Bora and Devaji were the persons who had done him to death. During her cross-examination in the court of Sessions, Sagni contradicted only one part of her statement to the Police that "on 30-8-54 she began to cry out and went to her mother and disclosed the whole tragedy to her mother." This was held against her. The Investigating Officer had measured the height of the beam in the *Khetul* from the ground level and the same was also demonstrated in the court room where the two poles and the beam were produced. But the only mistake the Police and also the Medical witness had committed was that they had failed to measure the length of the body of Budha. The medical witness gave out the height of the deceased approximately in the Sessions Court to be about 5 feet and 5 inches. The only other shortcoming in the prosecution evidence was want of a link to prove that the body was suspended by the accused Bora and Devaji at the *Khetul*.

Since the soft parts of the body had fallen out by the time the autopsy was held the means to ascertain any marks of violence on the neck had disappeared. The question rested on the oral testimony of the witnesses who had seen the dead body suspended at the *Khetul*. All the witnesses described the appearance of the dead body as they had seen it. The symptoms of strangulation and those of hanging are very similar to each other. In both the cases death is caused due to asphyxia. In cases of death from hanging the presumption is always in favour of suicide, even if the body is found only partly suspended, say even in a kneeling posture but the total absence of saliva running in straight lines down the chin and chest are sure indications of death by strangulation. Symptoms like swollen face, and swollen tongue protruding and dark in colour bitten by the teeth, etc., were all mentioned in the course of the trial but the conclusive proof as required by the law was absent.

The findings were that the case was unproved and the accused Bora and Devaji were both acquitted and set at liberty.

But Destiny had reserved its vengeance. No sooner had Bora on his acquittal reached home than all the other inhabitants abandoned the village and shifted elsewhere, leaving Bora to live the rest of his life alone. Bora had returned home sick in body and mind and died within four days of his release. Two days after his death his hut caught fire and the whole village was reduced to ashes. Devaji too could not face the calamities one after the other, and he left the place to go to his parents, but on the way he was mauled by a tiger and died. Thus it was Destiny that delivered judgment in the murder of Budha, son of Sadhu Madia of Nagveli.

READERS' VIEWS

Dear Reader,

With this issue the Indian Police Journal completes four years of its publication. We are immensely grateful to you for your steady interest and unfailing cooperation. Through all these years, we have endeavoured to offer diversified and educative material as would benefit and suit the requirements of all ranks of police in this country. Our policy so far has been to meet your wishes in the publication of material, and for this purpose, at the end of each year, we invite your views and comments on the Journal and on police work. The opinions given have proved invaluable because they are in the hard coinage of experience. The readers' views we have received have inspired and guided us in running the Journal. We invite Readers' Views once again and request you to share with us your thoughts which mean so much to us and to the police force throughout the country.

Yours faithfully,
Editor

PUTLI

R. D. Jha

Madhya Pradesh.

IN the villages of Central India, people will sing folk songs for years about the exploits of a willowy dancing girl who became a dacoit, and terrorised the countryside with murder and robbery. Death has wiped out our scores against her. Her cruelty and her ruthlessness will be forgotten, but what will be remembered is the fearless courage of this woman, who endured much, and suffered much, but held her own as the gang leader of a desperate band of outlaws.

Putli was the daughter of a prostitute. Her childhood was eventless and she soon took up the family profession. She was not pretty by ordinary standards. She was as thin as a rail and her figure was tomboyish, but her attraction did not lie in her physical charms alone. She was a graceful dancer, and she had a magnificent voice and a special talent for singing Alha and Holi songs. Alha is a Hindi version of an old historic ballad sung to this day which was written in the times of Prithviraj Chauhan about the exploits of Alha and Udal, two brave feudal lords in the court of Parmal, the Chandela ruler of Mahoba in Central India.

Putli's accomplishments in singing and dancing caught the fancy of the rural folk and her troupe was much in demand. In 1951 at the age 22 she had gone to a village in Dholpur state on a professional engagement when she was kidnapped by the dacoit Sultan Singh Gujar. Sultan had attended a few of her performances, and, fascinated by her personality and talents, had fallen madly in love with her. She resisted him in the beginning, then surrendered to him, and in the end became passionately attached to him. Sultan, a handsome man, had formerly belonged to the Indian Army. There was a large reward on his head, and with Man Singh, he was responsible for the crime increase in the area.

Putli lived with Sultan Singh for six months and it appears that she found it difficult in the beginning to adjust herself to a life of banditry. Eventually she escaped from the clutches of Sultan Singh and went to Morena where her mother lived with her younger daughter Tara. Once home Putli soon realised that life in her mother's house was impossible. Having tasted excitement in the company of Sultan Singh and known his love, she longed to return

to him. After six months with her mother she accepted a professional engagement at Barwai village. The arrival of Sultan's gang in the village at that time could hardly be a coincidence. Anyway it was an opportune moment for Putli to cut herself off for good from her relatives and join Sultan to roam over the jungles and live a life of adventure and romance.

Her nomadic life had begun. It was obvious that for some time she had been in two minds. On the one hand she realised the advantages of a quiet life with its security and unchanged routine, and, on the other, she was attracted by the life of lawlessness which was symbolised by danger and passion. The martial songs that she had sung had gone to her head like a heady wine, and with misconceived notions of romance she plunged into the vortex of lawlessness which soon sucked her deep into its swirling currents.

The second period of her life with Sultan may be considered her baptism into the dacoit's way of life. She prepared herself for a dacoit's life with its long marches, life in the hide-outs in the ravines, encounters with the police, lootings and kidnappings, and acts of revenge against enemies.

Six months passed during which period the police vigilance was increased to meet the serious menace to public tranquillity caused by the activities of dacoits like Man Singh and Sultan Singh. Police reinforcements arrived. The intelligence system was toned up and mobile and foot patrolling became so intensive that the dacoits for the first time realised that there was danger. On the strength of information from a source, the Agra police were able to locate Sultan Singh near Rajayi village in Dholpur area early in 1953, and a fierce encounter occurred in which the dacoits were forced to flee in disorder. Putli who in the confusion was left to fend for herself, thought discretion the better part of valour, and surrendered to the police. Her voluntary surrender gave rise to a rumour that she had secretly informed the police about the gang's presence and enabled them to attack it.

Putli was taken into custody but was released on bail on 26-5-1953. She found herself in a curious position. She knew that her freedom would be short-lived if a criminal charge was filed against her. She neither liked the idea of going to prison nor did she relish the humdrum existence in her mother's house. She wanted romance and drama; and longed for the excitement and glamour of being somebody. She felt that to make history was far more thrilling than to sing it. Again her mind veered towards a dacoit's life. Within two months she contacted Sultan Singh's gang at a place which she had become familiar with during her jaunts with the gang, and when she met him she declared that she wanted to be with him for ever.

The reception she got from him was cold. There was an atmosphere of suspicion and distrust. Sultan Singh and his followers suspected that she was working for the police and would bring about their downfall. Her voluntary surrender to the police had sown suspicion in their minds. Instinctively Putli sensed their feelings. She appealed to Sultan to take her back, but he stormed at her for her desertion. Desperately she switched on all her charm and promised to be faithful to him. Sultan at last relented for he still loved her and allowed her to remain with the gang. But he took steps to prevent her desertion again. He taught her the use of arms and forced her to take part in criminal activities so that she could never return to ordinary life again. Putli proved to be an excellent pupil. She became a crack shot. Her courage was superior to that of any member in the gang and she showed herself to be able and resourceful. She was fleet-footed and her stamina and spirit of endurance were so great that she could run for long distances without tiring. She toughened herself to hard conditions such as rugged terrain, jungles, untimely meals, frequent marches and the risks of encounter. Very soon she showed that she was no liability at all. She had embarked upon a criminal career in earnest. There was no going back; no second thoughts. She had been forced to make her final choice, and she had turned her back upon her people for good, never again to return to them alive.

It was a period when the hoodlums in the area encouraged by the easy success of the first few dacoits had swelled the ranks of criminals. On a sudden, crime spread out like a rash. Vindictiveness was the seed of outlawry. Aggrieved persons with long memories took revenge upon their enemies for trivial reasons, and seeking escape from the clutches of the law, became criminals. There was an instance when a farmer distributing 'batashas' to celebrate a success in a law suit felt insulted when a neighbour refused to accept them. Immediately he pounced on him, killed him, and became an outlaw. In another instance, a dacoit remembered that he had been slapped by a friend of his seventeen years earlier, and took revenge on him by shooting him dead when he visited the village. Disputes over land affairs became common especially during the period when revenue officials distributed 'pattas' for ravine land. Having put themselves outside the pale of the law they resorted to dacoity as a source of livelihood. They exploited village quarrels and enmities. In an area where casteism was rampant each gang sought shelter in the places where men of their community predominated. Moreover the villagers continued to be maddeningly conservative in their habits. Instead of depositing their money in the banks, they still clung foolishly to the habit of concealing it in time-honoured ways inside the walls of the house and under the bed. Some people also shielded the dacoits and used them for their own ends. They also

gave them vital information about police movements which helped them to escape. The fear of dacoits had become so widespread that they took advantage of it to interfere in people's private affairs.

By 1955 the situation had become acute. Police activity had also been stepped up. A joint command of operations had already been set up following a decision by the Governments of Uttar Pradesh, Madhya Bharat, Rajasthan and Vindhya Pradesh to track down Man Singh and other dacoits who had been operating in an area of 8000 Sq. miles. A Special Armed Force was raised and deployed in the area. Efficient wireless communications were established and the pursuit of the dacoits intensified. There were frequent clashes between the police and the dacoits with casualties on both sides. If the criminals got away in some of the encounters it was because they took care never to be far from the ravines around the Chambal, Asan and Kunwari rivers in the Bhind and Morena districts. They did not believe in pitched battles but preferred hit-and-run tactics to disconcert their opponents, and disappeared in the mazy ravines where pursuit was difficult.

The number of encounters with the dacoits gradually increased owing to the efficient working of the intelligence system and the constant chase by the Special Police. And the vastness of the police activity had made an impression upon the minds of the people harassed by the dacoits. Some of them came forward to help the police with vital information about their movement. It was on the strength of such information that the police achieved a signal success. In the first week of May 1955, they got intelligence that the gangs of Lakhman Singh and Sultan Singh were hiding in the ravines near the villages Arjunpura, Kachpura and Chapak in the jurisdiction of Nagra Police Station, Morena district. Two platoons of Special Armed Force were sent to exterminate the gangs. At 12 noon, the forces reached the village Sas-ka-pura in the Chambal ravines and surrounded a group of armed men from the north and south. The dacoits showed themselves first by opening fire on the police who retaliated with vigour. It was a brief and tactically well-fought encounter in which both Sultan Singh and Matola alias Matadin, his lieutenant, were shot dead, when they tried to escape through the pincer movement. Matola wounded Constable Kamal Singh in the right hand, but the Constable fought on bravely and killed him. During the firing, Putli was helped by dacoit Babu Lohari, and she escaped from the arena with him through a north-western route in the ravines. After the dacoits had fled in panic, the police recovered a number of arms and vast quantities of ammunition from the scene of the encounter. The Police followed up the success with another great achievement about three months and a half later when they killed Man Singh in a fierce encounter at Kakran-ka-pura. Man Singh's downfall was a terrible blow to the crowd of dacoits who had trailed him round.



Putli

—Drawn by M. Neelakantan.

Putli was hit hard by the fluctuating fortunes of the gangs. Her lover Sultan was dead. The gang had disintegrated. She had to make new friends, build up her life again, with death following her a short distance behind. After Sultan Singh's death, Babu Lohari assumed the leadership of the remnants of the gangs of Man Singh and Sultan Singh, and to assert himself stepped up the ferocity, and unleashed a terrible campaign of terror and blood-shed. The object was to reestablish the invincibility of the gang and to prevent the people from helping the police with information. Moreover, with the removal of Man Singh, the acknowledged leader of all dacoits, whose word was law to them, a curious type of restraint which he had imposed on the dacoits was gone. They now threw caution to the winds and started to attack all classes of people indiscriminately. Another factor which was responsible for this increase was that the number of gangs had multiplied so much that they were forced to attack all persons, even the poorest.

Putli, grateful to Babu Lohari for his timely help in rescuing her from the Sas-ka-pura encounter, now became his mistress and helped him to consolidate the gang. By this time her identity of interests with the dacoits was complete. She had proved that her ability as a dacoit was no less than her artistic talent. She charmed her way into the dacoits' hearts with an ease that testified to her popularity among them. All their distrust had vanished and they recognised that she had permanently cast her lot with them, to do or die together in the ravines.

Inspired by their successes, the police gave hot chase to Putli's gang, which unable to withstand their pressure entered the Morena district on September 2, 1955. Immediately a platoon of the Central Reserve Police was sent to village Bisentha to intercept the gang. On reaching the village the platoon sighted Babu Lohari, Putli and other dacoits and immediately an exchange of fire took place. A dacoit, Mewa Ram, was injured in the fight and the police captured several articles besides utensils and food-stuffs from the scene. The gang, however escaped. The police were hot on their trail. The criminals then committed a dacoity at Rupehti village on September 4th and murdered four villagers merely on the suspicion that they were police informers. By these acts they gave away their position to the police who were able to chart out their movements. The police guess was confirmed by the intelligence reports which located the gang in the ravines of Maukheda on September 5th. In the early hours of the next morning a massive encircling movement started in the ravines, and police forces were ordered to converge on Kham-ka-bhumia, known as a favourite haunt of the gang. As usual the dacoits seized the initiative by opening the attack in the hope of demoralising their opponents. They were hiding in the ravines near the village Hansraj-ka-pura which proved an

excellent cover for them. Finding themselves at a disadvantage, the police regrouped for an attack from another direction, but very soon their position was strengthened with the arrival of reinforcements which converged on the gang from all sides. The forces spotted a dacoit at a distance of 150 yards and shot him dead. The other dacoits took to their heels and disappeared in the ravines. Despite a vigorous search they could not be traced again. Meanwhile the dacoit who was killed was identified to be Babu Lohari. Another dacoit accounted for was identified to be Babu Ram of village Pathruwa in Ambah Police circle, who was a member of the gang.

Once again Putli was engulfed in disaster. Her lover had again been killed and her friends dispersed. The latest catastrophe put her in a desperate plight. Such was her valiant spirit, however, that she did not give in, but determined to try her luck with another gang. Like a swift chamois leaping from crag to crag she fled from village to village hiding from the police, seeking shelter from her friends and at last contacted dacoit Rupa and importuned him to take her. Rupa, who had by that time become familiar with the risks arising from constant police pursuit, was averse to keeping a woman in his gang. Moreover he preferred her to remain with a Gujar gang as she had been living with such gangs till then. She felt deeply disappointed at his reluctance but she knew that he was a determined and ruthless person. She left him, sick at heart that she was not wanted anywhere.

Again she took the high road hoping to get herself accepted by some gang on the strength of her past record. She knocked on the doors of several gangs and at last came in touch with Kalla, who had become leader of a new gang. She joined it, not as an ordinary member but as a partner in her own right and shared leadership with Kalla. The members of the gang treated her affectionately. Putli was careful not to ruffle their feelings by tyrannising over them. In fact she ruled only on the strength of her charm. She made herself agreeable to them and put enough cordiality into her commands to make them obey her wholeheartedly.

Putli's participation in crime was complete and wholehearted. She took part in every crime with gusto and recklessly indulged in murders, lootings and kidnappings. Everytime Kalla raided a village the job of dealing with the women was left to Putli who soon made herself hated by the ruthlessness she showed to her own sex. She stormed into every house, lashed the women mercilessly, struck terror into their hearts by waving her gun at them and occasionally shooting a few, and stripped them to the bone of all their ornaments. She became so notorious that her visitations were regarded with the greatest awe. Her colleagues took pride in her and it was reported that each time a crime was committed they shouted at the end 'Putli-ki-jai'

and greeted her in triumph. The presence of a woman put a sense of gallantry into the otherwise arid hearts of the dacoits.

There was a rise in the crime graph, much to the dismay of the authorities and the people. An analysis showed that the increase was greater during the winter months. In winter the standing crops hindered police movements, and proved excellent hiding places for the criminals. Crime was higher in villages near the river banks than on the plains. Distribution of 'pattas' during this period led to jealousies and disputes which were sought to be decided with the help of the dacoits. The dacoits punished those who did not accept their decisions. After harvest there would be plenty of money in the hands of farmers which was also a temptation for the dacoits. Owing to the increase in crime during winter, police forces used to be widely deployed and this left loop-holes for the escape of the dacoits. Six new police stations were established in Bhind district and seven in Morena to police the area more effectively.

The Police threw all their resources in man-power and material into the area in an all-out effort to stamp out crime. Officers experienced in dealing with dacoits carefully analysed the situation and on the strength of information received from their confidential sources, drew up plans for action against the criminals. Special platoons of the Armed Force officered by keen battle-scarred men intensified the hunt, while efficient wireless communications helped to keep the planners and the forces in close touch with each other. Heightened police activity forced the dacoits to change their tactics. They came to earth rarely only to replenish their resources. Kalla was one of the cleverest of the gangsters. His strategy was to avoid contact with the police as much as possible. In addition to the police forces, some of the villagers proved a thorn in his side owing to the establishment of Village Defence societies under which weapons were supplied to them for protection against dacoits. Kalla's gang usually roamed in the area in which his community (Gujars) predominated. Every time a trap was laid for him he was informed about it by his people who offered to shield him and his gangsters. Putli was shown great consideration by them. She was concealed in their homes making it difficult for the police to locate her.

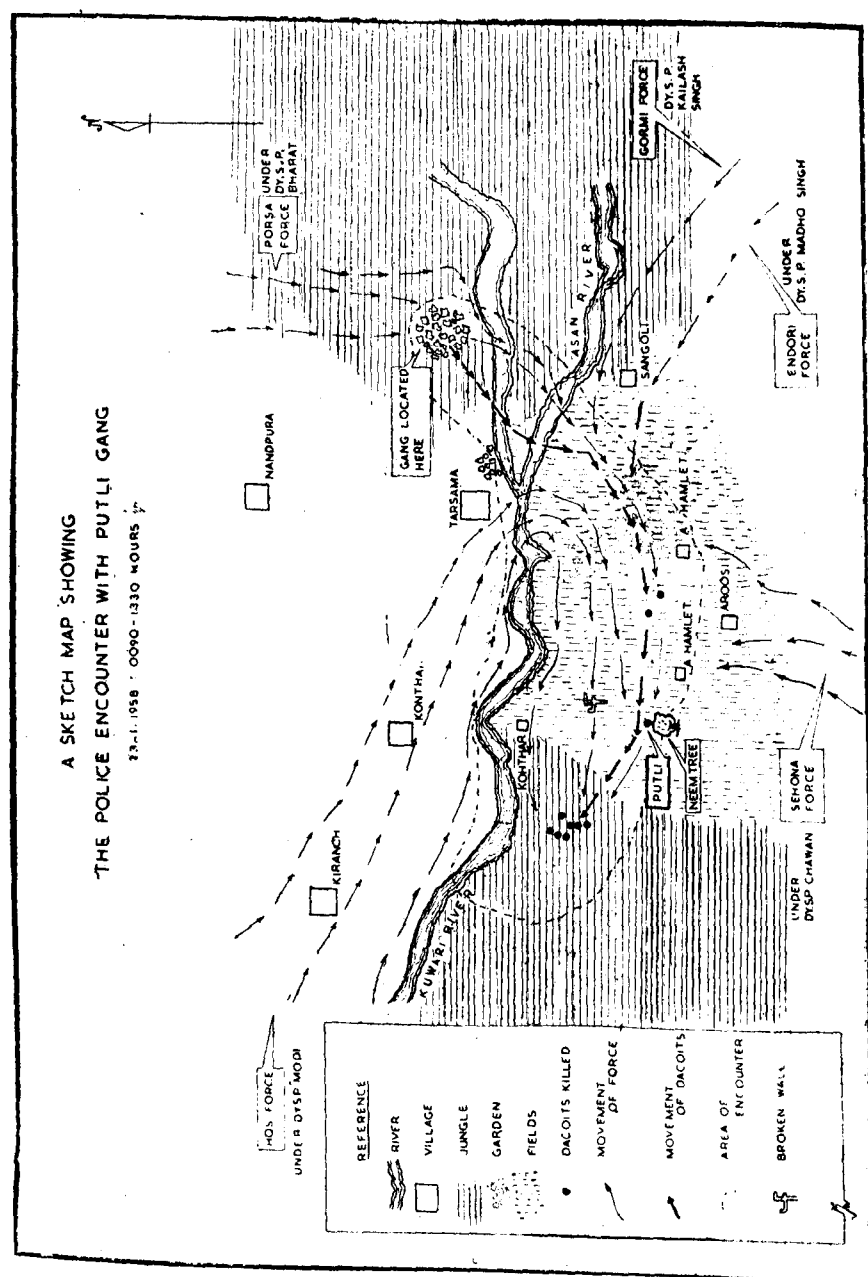
But despite his cautious movements Kalla did cross the path of the police occasionally. One such occasion was on 14-2-1956. On that day the police located the gang in the ravines near Gormi police station. In the fierce encounter that followed Putli was hit in the left arm by a bullet. Bleeding profusely, she dragged herself away from the scene of the encounter in spite of the excruciating pain, and escaped. Her condition was so bad that immediate medical aid became necessary. Her arm was amputated by a surgeon from a nearby town. Even the loss of an arm did not

curb her wild spirit. The moment she regained her health, which was after two months, she resumed her hectic life of crime.

Intelligence about the movements of the gang started coming in, and on 27-3-1957, the District Superintendent of Police, Bhind, received information that the Kalla-Putli gang would spend the night in Khitoli village which was in a forest area. Armed forces were at once deployed and an ambush was laid. Four platoons were sent to encircle the village at night and to search for the gang during day-time. S. I. Bhajekar deployed the force at various points around the village and himself marched into the village with a constable. Bhajekar went to a house to make a search but immediately shots rang out from inside hitting him in the chest and killing him on the spot. A constable who was with him was also injured. The Armed Force rushed forward and there was an exchange of fire. But the dacoits managed to escape under cover of darkness. In the morning a trail of blood was noticed along the route through which the criminals had escaped into the ravines nearby indicating that one of them had been wounded.

On 11-9-1957 at 10.30 a.m. Shri T. Quinn, Deputy Superintendent of Police, got news about the presence of the gang, about 35 strong, half a mile south-west of Kanhaipura village in Gohad Circle. Immediately forces were sent to surround the gang from three sides. But as the forces were converging on the village, they were sighted by the sentries of the gang who were sitting on the flat top of a steep ravine. The sentries raised an alarm and the dacoits fled pell-mell into the ravines. On reaching the spot the police found fresh food and other articles which the dacoits had abandoned in the hurried escape.

On December 14th, 1957, Putli's gang committed a dacoity in Kulholi village in Morena district looting property worth Rs. 40,000/-. The gang struck again on December 16th looting property worth Rs. 35,000/- in another village. Senior officers under the leadership of Shri H.S. Kohli, I.P.S., Deputy Inspector-General of Police, Northern Range, met on 19-12-1957 to draw up a plan of action against the gang. The strategy that was decided upon was (1) to exert maximum pressure on the gang in order to drive it out of the forest areas it had been hiding in; (2) to force the gang to go towards Porsa and Nagra areas; and (3) to encircle it on its way to Porsa and destroy it. Accordingly eight platoons were withdrawn from various sectors and were deployed in strategic places in Pahargarh and Jora circles. A half troop of mounted police was posted to patrol the area prominently. Pressure on the gang was kept up with the result that it was forced to move along the common borders to Morena and Gwalior on the one side and Shivpuri on the other. On January 5, 1958, the gang committed a dacoity at Gulari village.



—Drawn by M. Neelakantan

Harassed by the constant police pressure the gang was forced to move out of the forests and following a zig-zag route went through Jora, Sumawli, Noorabad, Sanichara, Konthar and Baricha along the Asan river and headed towards Konthar-khurd and Kironch. Meanwhile information was received that the dacoit Lakhan Singh was moving about in the area with an intent to commit murder in Konthar village. At once all the Sector Commanders of the Armed Force were alerted and a platoon was despatched to Konthar to prevent the murders, in addition to keeping a look-out for Putli.

A trap was laid for Lakhan Singh with forces converging from all directions. A Porsa force under Shri D. K. Bharat, Deputy Superintendent of Police and a platoon of the Special Armed Force under Shri Modi, Deputy Superintendent of Police, covered the northern banks of the Kunwari river while a Seonia force under Shri Chavan took position near Lepa and Sangoli near the Aroosi ravines. Another platoon under Shri Kailash Singh, Sector Commander, Gormi force, and Shri Madho Singh, Sector Commander, Endori force, covered southern banks. Lakhan Singh's gang moved into the area but passed through unnoticed in the dark while Kalla-Putli's gang unwittingly walked into the trap.

On 23-1-1958 from 8 a.m. the forces started closing in. Kalla's gang was first seen at 9.30 a.m. in a jungle on the north bank. The dacoits were at once alerted. Putli sprang up with a challenge. The dacoits opened fire and after a brief encounter near Tarusma village, in which one of them was killed, they fled towards the river pursued closely by the police. Kalla split up the gang into two, giving 9 men to Putli and keeping 5 for himself. On hearing the firing the force under Kailash Singh moved towards west from the east. The dacoits ran for their lives amidst a hail of bullets. While running they wheeled round and sniped at the police. The dacoits were given a hard chase and Putli careered madly towards the west, hoping to disappear into the ravines.

The attack on the dacoits had gathered momentum by this time. The Seonia force had moved into the scene and on seeing it the gang realised that it had been caught in a death trap. As the gang fled towards the west another force of Special Armed Force closed in from Tarusma village from the north, thus completing the encirclement. The dacoits, madly racing for their lives, swept across knee-high 'arhar' fields trampling, pushing and frantically searching for a cover. The only cover in the field, a broken wall had been seized by the police. The police raked them from all sides of the pincer and the dacoits having no cover in the open field became easy targets although they fought back desperately. One by one they fell. Putli herself was killed near a 'neem' tree when she attempted to escape into the ravines on the other side of the fields. In the confusion Kalla escaped.

The encounter lasted for about three hours and a half ending at 2 p.m. Besides Putli the police recovered the bodies of nine dacoits and vast quantities of arms and ammunition, gold ornaments, cash, clothes and other miscellaneous articles valued at Rs. 1,000/-. A constable Nand Bahadur was hit by a bullet which passed clean through his body. He was sent to Gwalior hospital where he recovered after treatment. Two other constables received injuries and were treated at Morena hospital.

A fourteen-year-old boy named Tilak Singh, who had been kidnapped three months earlier by the gang was rescued after the encounter. According to him, the gang used to stay in the ravines during day and moved out at night. They got food from villages. On such occasions the boy would be blind-folded so that he did not see the villagers who helped the criminals. He revealed that Putli was treated with respect, was given the best food, and she alone was entitled to foreign liquor. She had a large toilet set which included lip-stick, nail polish, hair oil and soap, all of which were recovered from her haversack on the scene of encounter. She wore Khaki slacks and a bush-shirt. Putli was nurse and physician to the gang. The Police recovered a large number of medicines and syringe needles from her haversack.

Thus ended the life of a brave but misguided woman. Putli has left behind two children—a daughter and a son.

With all her superior courage and power of endurance, we cannot forget that she was wanted in 55 dacoities and 25 murders. At least to a hundred houses of Central India she had proved to be an unmitigated scourge.

After the encounter Putli's body was taken to Morena, where thousands flocked to see her. There was a smile on her face. She had lived her life without regret. Dancing girl, dacoit and nurse; she had drunk life to the lees within the short span of 29 years.

—()—

In administration, as in most things in life, it is not only what one does, but the manner of doing it, that is exceedingly important, especially in dealings with large masses of human beings. Of course, what you do is important enough but the manner of doing is no less.....The administration has not only to be good but it has also to be felt to be good by the people affected.

—Jawaharlal Nehru
The Indian Journal of Public Administration.

Forensic Science Laboratories in Britain

N. Pitchandi

State Examiner of Questioned Documents, Madras.

IT is well recognised in Britain that if a Police officer is to make his maximum contribution in his fight against crime he must include in his armoury the powerful weapons provided by forensic science. In recent years it has been demonstrated that the scientist can often render valuable assistance if he examines in his laboratory articles connected with the scenes of crime. In England and Wales the duty of making available all the resources of Science to the investigating officers is the function of the Home Office Forensic Science Laboratories. There are seven of these placed in centres of population throughout the country in such a manner that every police officer in the area has comparatively easy access to a laboratory. They are at London, Nottingham, Birmingham, Preston, Cardiff, Harrogate and Bristol. A laboratory has also been established at Newcastle. The Glasgow Police have a laboratory similar to these while a laboratory has recently been opened at Belfast. These laboratories are staffed in England by scientists appointed by the Home Office as civil servants with the express intention that they should be independent experts who can make their scientific examination and draw their conclusions freely and impartially.

These laboratories assist the police forces in the practical application of scientific aids to police work and the instruction and training of police officers to enable them to appreciate the value of scientific evidence and to know how to pack and transmit articles for examination by experts. The laboratories also work on the development of fresh applications of science to police work by laboratory research in collaboration with police officers. Close personal contact is sought to be established and maintained between the staff of the laboratory and the forces which it serves. The police are encouraged to consult the laboratory staff fully and freely and without any unnecessary formality on any points about which the laboratory could throw some light. Suggestions are also invited from investigating officers regarding subjects for research in the laboratory. In serious cases where, at the outset, it is clear that scientific assistance will be required the laboratory is notified by the police and the members of the staff will then visit the scene of crime. The scientist when he visits the scenes of crime would examine the general circumstances of the

crime and look for any unusual articles or fragments of material which have meaning to him in his special capacity as an expert but which might not be suspected as being of value by the lay mind. The scientist may also suggest to the police after the examination of the scene what possibilities of future scientific action exist, and most important of all, the inspection of the scene facilitates the scientist to appreciate the reasons why he is making the laboratory examinations or what value or purpose is his subsequent evidence.

Ordinarily the laboratory has a chemistry section, a physical or physical chemistry section and a biology section. There is a police officer attached to every laboratory as a Liaison Officer and he usually undertakes the examination of firearms, footprints etc.

North-Western Forensic Science Laboratory, Preston.

The Director, Dr. J. B. Firth, D. Sc., F.R.I.C., who is a chemist is an authority on arson and he is consulted by all the police forces in England in important cases of arson.

There are two main sections in the Preston laboratory. One is the Chemistry section. All kinds of analyses such as for poisons, paints and glass examinations, counterfeit coins, dust and debris, etc., are done in this section. The other is the biology section where the examination of blood for origin and grouping, semen stains, hair and other fibres are done. Firearms examination and examination of tool marks and photography are done by Chief Inspector Allen and his assistant. There is special equipment for spectrographical and micro-chemical investigations. There is also a museum of interest to police officers maintained in the laboratory.

In one case of murder a young girl who had been missing was found dead in a military area. The post-mortem revealed death from manual strangulation. There were impressions on the neck in dried blood and this suggested that the assailant had an injured thumb. A dirty piece of fabric recovered from the scene was found to be made up of portions of a military field dressing. Spectrographic examination in the laboratory of the gauze indicated the presence of zinc ointment. Subsequently it was noticed by the police that a soldier accused of another offence had an injured thumb. He was detained and inquiries at the house of a relative where he was known to have stayed revealed that the relative had dressed his injured thumb using a portion of the gauze of his field dressing together with zinc ointment. This was recovered and with the assistance of the Textile Department of the Manchester Chamber of Commerce it was established beyond reasonable doubt that the gauze of the bandage from the scene of the murder originated from the same piece as that recovered from the relative. It was thus established that the bandage found at the scene originated from the suspect and this evidence was a substantial contribution in establishing his guilt.

Quite often in cases of hit and run by motorists, at the scene of the accident are found flakes of paint, fragments of glass from lamp and windscreen, tyre marks etc., which when examined give valuable information. A cyclist was run over and killed by a motor car and the car failed to stop. Some flakes of paint were found at the scene. Microscopical examination of a cross section of a flake of paint revealed three layers of paint indicating that the car involved was painted black when first put into service; it was then painted green and finally silver grey. A silver grey car was located in a garage some distance away. It had been received in a damaged condition and had been repaired. The owner denied all knowledge of the accident. When his registration book was perused it was found that the car was originally black then painted green and finally silver grey. Flakes of paint removed from the car agreed perfectly in microscopical structure and spectrographical analysis with the flakes from the scene. Another common examination done in the laboratory is for alcohol. When in an accident the motorist is detained it often falls to the lot of the forensic scientist to establish firstly that the motorist had consumed alcoholic liquor and secondly to give some indication of the quantity in the body at the time of detection. A sample of urine from the motorist is all that is required.

Breaking and entering offences are also common. In such cases the laboratory can often give valuable assistance. There were 29 house-breakings in the course of a few weeks in a certain area. The instrument marks on doors, windows and articles of furniture were very similar in all cases suggesting they were all the work of one man; a short time afterwards in the same district a man was detained by the police for "loitering with intent to commit a felony." A search of his person at the police station revealed a wood cutting chisel. The marks produced by this chisel were definitely identified with the various scenes by comparison with the marks found there. Again an intruder may pick up or leave behind material which may serve to identify him with the scene. Thus in a safe-breaking incident on the trousers of a suspect was found material which was similar to the safe ballast and paint which agreed with that from the safe. Over a thousand cases are examined in a year in this laboratory.

North-Eastern Forensic Science Laboratory, Harrogate

Dr. F.C. Tryhorn, D. Sc., F.R.I.C., is the Director of the laboratory in which there are three sections, one for chemistry another for physics and a third for biology. The liaison officer attached to this laboratory is Inspector Coffey.

Dr. Carry, the Chemist in the laboratory, is an authority on chromatography and he uses paper chromatography in many of the examinations in the laboratory. Paper chromatography, since its rediscovery barely twelve years ago, has been approved every

branch of chemistry for the separation, purification and identification of a great range of compounds. Paper chromatography offers a valuable addition to the methods used by the forensic scientist. Dr. Curry was investigating whether hair of different animals could be differentiated using paper chromatography. Another problem in which Dr. Curry was interested was the isolation of barbiturates in poison cases using ion-exchange resins. The barbiturates are estimated in the laboratory using the spectrophotometer. In the biology section, examinations of blood for origin and grouping, and semen stains, soil comparison and all examinations requiring biological knowledge are done. In the physics section, instruments such as the spectrograph and the X-ray diffraction unit are made use of.

South-Western Forensic Science Laboratory, Bristol

The Director of this laboratory is Mr. E. B. Parkes, M.Sc., F.R.I.C. The Liaison Officer, Detective-Inspector Mallett, is in charge of the photographic section. He also examines footprints, tool marks, firearms and documents. Examinations of hair and other fibres, soil comparison, examination of blood etc. are done in the biology section. The spectrograph and the X-ray diffraction apparatus are being used in the chemistry section for various examinations. In a certain case an Austin car was suspected to have hit a Vauxhall and run away. The police sent samples of paint scrapings from the bumper of the Austin and from the area of damage in the Vauxhall, and also control from outside front wing of the Austin and from the rear wing of the Vauxhall, away from the area of damage. Cross-sections of paints and spectrographic analysis showed that the paint scrapings from the bumper of the Austin were very similar to the paint scrapings from the area of damage of the Vauxhall car.

East-Midland Forensic Science Laboratory, Nottingham

Dr. W.E. Montgomery, Ph. D., is the Director of this laboratory and Chief Inspector Price is the liaison officer. One of the noteworthy features of this laboratory is the collection of over 2,400 firearms of various descriptions by Mr. Price. Whenever there is a difficult case of firearms examination it is referred to Mr. Price even by the Police forces outside the area.

The Secretary receives the cases and distributes them to the sections of Chemistry, Biology, Physics or Ballistics according to the nature of the examination required. Most often the police officers are encouraged to get articles found at crime scenes or with suspects to the police laboratory even though they are not sure of the nature of examination required. In a certain case, the police officer seized a pencil left at the scene of offence by the culprit and brought it to the laboratory together with a pencil sharpener found in the house

of the suspect. In the laboratory Mr. Price used the pencil sharpener to mend another pencil and compared under the microscope the markings made on the test pencil with those on the pencil found at the scene of crime. There was a perfect match of the various microscopic lines indicating that the sharpener found in the possession of the accused had been used for sharpening the pencil found at the scene of crime. The spectrograph, the X-ray diffraction apparatus and the spectrophotometer are used in this laboratory also for various examinations. About 700 cases are received in a year in this laboratory. A museum is maintained for purposes of instruction.

Metropolitan Police Laboratory, London

Mr. L.C. Nickolls, M.Sc., F.R.I.C., the director of the laboratory, has recently published a valuable book on the scientific investigation of crime. Superintendent Salter and Detective-Inspector Mr. Cafferty are in the liaison staff and the laboratory is kept very busy receiving over 1600 cases in a year. There are sections for Chemistry, Physical Chemistry, Biology and Liaison. The senior officers in each of these sections go to court very often for giving evidence. These officers also visit the scenes of crime with liaison officers. In a certain case a man broke into a premises and whilst there, opened a half-pint bottle of beer. He was later detained and in his possession was found a pocket knife fitted with a crown cork opener. Marks made by the opening tool on the crown cork left at the scene were compared with markings made on a similar crown cork with the opener of the suspect's knife. Photo enlargements showed that both corks were impressed with the same tool. In another case, a portion of sheet was used to wrap placenta, umbilical cord and the other matter resulting from child birth. Since the police found this in a refuse bin, crime was suspected and through the laundry mark which was visible in ultraviolet light on the sheet the woman was traced. She was possessed of a week-old son doing well.

Carved on the Jaipur Column in the Rashtrapati Bhawan,
New Delhi.

*In Thought, Faith ;
In Word, Wisdom ;
In Deed, Courage ;
In Life, Service ;
So may India Be great.*

Murder under the Red Light

Sambhu Das Sircar

Detective Department, Calcutta.

IN a big city like Calcutta the early risers one comes across in the streets are usually milkmen and servants. When the servant-maid working in an apartment at 150-E Kalighat Road went there in the early hours of February 19, 1957, she found the latch secured from the outside. But as her mistress Pramila was a prostitute, and had visitors at night and kept late hours, the servant maid found nothing unusual, and pushed open the door and went in. She found her mistress dead in her bed looking stiff and cold. The room was in utter disorder. Immediately she ran out and screamed the news to the neighbourhood.

The Police at Bhowanipur were informed. They hurried to the spot and even a cursory examination was enough to show that there was something suspicious in Pramila's death. How she had died was not quite clear from the wreck of the previous night's party that lay strewn around the floor. An examination of the body suggested death by poison. Looking around, the Police picked up a glass tumbler and a bottle of country liquor which on examination were found to have fingerprints. A dhoti with a strand of hair adhering to it was also found. The body was removed to the morgue where the medical officer after the autopsy confirmed death by poison.

The Police made a careful search of the appointments in the room, and questioned the inmates of the house in their anxiety to discover more evidence and also to establish motive for the crime. It was gathered Pramila was a fairly successful prostitute and had such an easy-going and jolly temperament that she had no enemies. She was anxious to please her customers and it was known that she would go to any extent to keep them merry. It was found that Pramila had no ornaments on her person although it was known that she had many. To estimate the actual loss the Police questioned the servant maid as to how many ornaments her mistress had. She stated that Pramila had a gold necklace, a pair of gold ear-rings, four gold-plated churis and a gold ring. This was confirmed by the land-lady. Pramila was popular with her customers who presented her many valuable trinkets. All these jewels were missing and it was clear that robbery was the main motive.

Search for more clues to the murder led the Police to question people in the locality. Her neighbours testified that two men had called on her the previous evening and spent the night with her. But they could not give any helpful description of the visitors. Confirming this, the maid told the Police that on the previous night she opened the door to let in two callers. She was not able to tell the Police their names nor could she give more details about them. The land-lady stated that before retiring to bed she had gone round her house and found Pramila as gay as ever in the company of two men. The land-lady surmised that they were old friends of hers as Pramila seemed to be very familiar with them. But she could not give a description of the men as she had only a fleeting glimpse of them.

The Investigating Officer found the going difficult. There were not many details to help him. He felt that the investigation of the case should be quickly and energetically pursued while the case was still fresh as otherwise the track would become confused and clues may disappear. As no clue emerged from their talks with the neighbours, the Police concentrated upon the evidence they discovered in Pramila's apartment. The fingerprints on the glass tumbler and liquor bottle were not traceable from Police records. They next examined the dhoti left in the room by the culprits more deeply. It seemed that one of the culprits had changed into a lungi soon after his arrival in the room and during his hasty get-away had forgotten to take it with him. There were laundry marks on the dhoti. It was found after careful examination that the hair attached to the dhoti was not Pramila's. This led to the inference that one of the visitors must have had longish hair. As the laundry marks seemed to be the only clue in their possession, the Police decided to pursue it vigorously.

A search for the laundry began, and ultimately a laundry in Scott Lane was traced. The Police found an entry in one of the bills concerning the dhoti which was in the name of a customer G. Das of 43, Baithakana Road. The particular duplicate bill corresponding to the mark on the dhoti contained five more items—a dhoti, a pair of shorts, an underwear, a handkerchief and a towel. A search of the premises was immediately carried out but proved abortive as it was gathered that no individual by the name of G. Das had ever lived there. It was evident that the customer had given a wrong address to the laundry. But it was ascertained that he was a regular customer there for sometime past and still had some clothes lying at the laundry, which it was presumed he would retrieve. A prolonged watch there however proved fruitless. Other laundry marks were followed up in sequence and another laundry was visited in which the customer had given his name as G. Das but with a different address 23, Prem Chand Boral Street. This house, on investigation, was found to be a brothel. But no G. Das could be found there. It

also came to light that the man had lived for some time in another brothel in that area.

The laundry visits proved fruitless. But the Investigating Officer was fortunate in obtaining a fair description of the customer who had styled himself as G. Das and some information about his habits.

A month later information was received of the murder of another prostitute in a room at 10, Sonagachi Lane, also a brothel, in similar circumstances. This was in the northern part of the city, while the first murder was in the south. It was obvious that the killers were interested only in brothels. A thorough watch on brothels seemed to be indicated and this brought results. On 19-3-1957 two men were arrested, one of whom gave his name as Gopeswar Das alias Giridhari Saha. The other said he was Dharendra Nath, Sen alias Poda. They were found at 4, Sett Bagan Lane (also a brothel) in the room of one Durga Bala Dassi, the mistress of Dhiren. Their descriptions tallied with those of the two unknown visitors who had murdered Pramila. In Durga's room were found two phials of white powder concealed behind two pictures hung up on the wall. An underwear, a handkerchief and a shirt bearing the laundry mark identical with the number found in the dhoti seized from the room of Pramila, were also discovered. The underwear was, in fact, worn by Dhiren from whose person it was seized. Of the five items of clothes mentioned in the laundry bill, only the towel was missing. Two lungis of different designs were also seized from the room of Durga.

When the Police questioned them about their activities the arrested men bristled and stoutly denied their complicity in the crimes. But when they were confronted with damaging evidence against them, they realized that their game was up. They confessed that they had visited Pramila on that fateful night.

"Why did both of you visit her?" the Police questioned them.

"We were broke and wanted money for drinks," one of them said. "We knew Pramila had lots of jewellery because we had seen her wearing jewels on our previous visits to her. We thought the ornaments would be more useful to us than to her. Pramila was not averse to drinking and we decided to take advantage of her weakness. We secretly obtained cyanide from a friend and on the night of February 18, we called on her. She welcomed us when she noticed the bottle of liquor in our hands. After exchanging pleasantries with her we settled down to a game of cards. The bottle was opened and glasses produced and soon we were making merry.

"Although we ourselves did not touch the liquor we plied her with more drinks and soon after midnight, diverting her attention, we slipped the cyanide into the glass of liquor and gave it to her. She drank it and at once collapsed on the bed. Then we quickly removed the trinkets from her, fixed the door latch in position and cleared out."

A chemical analysis revealed that the viscera of the deceased as well as the two phials seized from Durga's room contained a mixture of sodium and potassium salts of hydro-cyanic acid. Traces of these salts with alcohol were detected in one of the glass tumblers and on the bed sheet. The check lungi was identified as that of Pramila's paramour who stated that it was his custom to leave it in her room for his use.

The hair attached to the dhoti in Pramila's room was found to be identical with that of G. Das. The two finger prints on one of the glass tumblers seized from Pramila's room, were identified to be those of Dhiren. Two glass tumblers, including the one on which Dhiren's prints were found had no traces of poison. The chance prints on the liquor bottle were eliminated as those of an inmate of the house, who had rushed into Pramila's room in the morning and touched the bottle while putting it aside. The handwriting expert certified that the Bengali signature of Giridhari Saha in the goldsmith's account book corresponded with the handwriting of Gopeswar even though the address given by Gopeswar to the goldsmith was a fictitious one. Some of Pramila's neighbours identified Gopeswar and Dhiren as the visitors to Pramila on that night. The assistant at the Scott Lane Laundry also confirmed that Gopeswar Das was the person who had entrusted them with the washing of the dhoti with other clothes and had also given his address as 43, Baithakhana Road. The post-mortem surgeon opined that Pramila had died less than an hour after midnight. The address given by the accused at Scott Lane Laundry, at the goldsmith shop and at other places, prior to and subsequent to the commission of the offences was fictitious. The land-lady of 4 Sett Bagan Lane could remember that about a month before their arrest—once very late at night—she unlocked the main entrance of her house to let them in. Thus conclusive evidence against the accused was systematically and carefully collected by the police from various sources.

Gopeswar and Dhiren were first tried at the High Court Sessions for the Sonagachi murder, but unfortunately the Police could not adduce any conclusive evidence against them. They were acquitted. The trial, however, revealed a very sordid facet in the make-up of Gopeswar and Dhiren. The ornaments seized from the Sonagachi girl were found to be faked ones. She had been a poor girl who had tried to put up a show of wealth to keep her prestige among her professional colleagues. It does show, however, that even poverty was not respected by Gopeswar and Dhiren who were prepared to take life for a paltry return.

Pramila's murder, however, ended in a conviction, and the curtain was finally rung down on the careers of Gopeswar and Dhiren in the court of the Alipore Sessions Judge. The Police investigation had been so thorough and the evidence produced against Gopeswar and

Dhiren had been so convincing that the Jury returned an unanimous verdict of guilty.

In passing the sentence, the Judge observed: "The accused persons are very despicable characters who could stoop so low as to murder a prostitute for stealing her ornaments which she obtained by living a life of shame. They deserve capital punishment. But considering all the circumstances including the little possibility that they might not have realised the full intensity of the poison used, I think transportation for life would meet the ends of justice. The extreme penalty of the law is not imposed in the hope that the accused persons may yet live the life of honest and useful citizens of the state after serving out the life sentence. I, therefore, sentence each of the accused, Dharendra Nath Sen and Gopeswar Das to transportation for life."

The appeal of the accused against their conviction was rejected by the High Court, Calcutta, on 6-7-1957.

THE SEVENTH POLICE RADIO OFFICERS' CONFERENCE AT DELHI



Shri A. V. Pai, I.C.S. Secretary to the Government of India, Ministry of Home Affairs, addressing Police Radio Officers from various states who had attended the Seventh Police Radio Officers' Conference which was held from the 6th to 8th January 1958 in New Delhi.

Roosey—The Maniac of Gonda

T. U. Khan

Superintendent of Police, CID, Lucknow.

THREE years ago Gonda district in Uttar Pradesh, which is famous for its enchanting scenery, acquired a dubious reputation as the home of the wanton killer, Roosey. The district had seen two such maniacs before, and Roosey acted as if their mantle had fallen on him. His activities extended over an area of about 100 sq. miles which included six police circles. His lust for taking life was pathological, and he seemed to indulge his destructive instincts just for enjoying his power to do so. He committed 20 murders within three months and easily acquired notoriety in the underworld as one who always shot to kill. People were so struck with fear of him that they did not venture out after dusk, and even on hot summer nights slept in-doors.

Roosey, son of Baleshwar Ahir, born in 1928 was a handsome, well-built youth. He was illiterate, but knew singing and dancing and thus became the idol of the village belles. He joined the service of Lal Saheb, an old Zamindar of Majhgawan, early in life and then learnt to handle the firearms possessed by his master. Gradually he fell into bad company and came to the notice of the police in 1953. He was prosecuted in several dacoity, kidnapping and burglary cases, but was acquitted by the court. His history sheet was opened in 1954, and he was sent up for trial under section 110 Cr. P.C. on 7-1-1954. He was convicted and sentenced to one year's R.I. After his release from jail in June, 1955, his whereabouts were not known. He was suspected in a burglary and a dacoity case early in 1956 and was later declared an absconder. He succeeded in procuring a country-made .12 bore pistol and also a D.B.B.L. gun from other criminals and was joined by Bhagwati Singh Thakur from his own village and Lalman of village Dhuswa in Police Circle Mankapur. The first man who fell a victim to Roosey's bullet was Thakur Har Prasad Singh of village Pendarai who had taken a prominent part in the prosecution of Roosey in the Cr. P. C. Sec. 110 case and had himself appeared as a witness against him. This murder was committed on 26-5-1956 when Har Prasad Singh was sleeping in his house. Roosey's accomplice Bhagwati Singh deserted him and went to Kanpur. After the murder of Har Prasad Singh, Roosey committed a series of murders in the months of June, July, August and September, 1956. The motives for these murders were to take revenge on the prosecution witnesses.

who had deposed against him in the case under section 110 Cr. P.C. and to act as a hired assassin.

These indiscriminate murders created panic in the area, and fear was aggravated by the fact that Roosevelt entered houses and kidnapped girls and kept them with him for some days. After each murder he used to leave a letter at the scene of crime giving the names of his victims and also those of his prospective victims. Some respectable persons living in the area who were threatened in Roosevelt's letters left their homes and began living in Lucknow.

Operations against Roosevelt were started in right earnest from the third week of September 1956, when a Company of the Provincial Armed Constabulary was sent there and the energies of all available local civil and armed police were directed towards chasing and capturing Roosevelt.

Roosevelt had been committing indiscriminate murders in such quick succession that the police faced a tough problem and it was felt something must be done without loss of time to curb his activities. The scene of each crime was visited by high police officers and first-hand data was collected about each case. It was realised that extensive patrolling arrangements were necessary. The following measures were taken to prevent more murders:—

1. Provincial Armed Constabulary and Armed Police Guards were posted in all villages where witnesses who had deposed against Roosevelt and his other possible victims resided.
2. Fixed guards and sections of the Provincial Armed Constabulary were posted at strategic points for patrolling and keeping watch on the routes used by Roosevelt or his possible haunts.
3. A thorough study of old records and history of cases involving Roosevelt was made and careful plans were drawn up for further action against him.
4. Possible informers who might help the Police in the arrest of Roosevelt were approached and their services were employed.
5. A list of harbourers and associates of Roosevelt was also prepared and close watch was kept on them. Simultaneous surprise raids were organised at their houses and some of them were sent up under section 216 I.P.C., sec. 19 Arms Act and sec. 60 Excise Act.

The police had to carry on operations despite the fact that heavy rains hampered them throughout this period and made the countryside virtually impassable. Officers and men had to wade through knee-deep and sometimes shoulder-deep water to reach their destinations. Thick crops of sugarcane, maize, arhar and juwar provided excellent cover for criminals at every place. The operations were

also handicapped by the fact, that fear of Roosevelt had so taken possession of the people that they were reluctant to give any information about his whereabouts. Moreover, Roosevelt always moved about singly or accompanied by Lalman and it became difficult to track down a single individual or even two persons when they were not known to the majority of the policemen sent to arrest them.

An analysis of the old cases revealed that five of the murders were committed by Roosevelt in a triangle formed by villages Majhara and Jagdishpur in Police Circle Wazirganj and Bauria in Police Circle Tarabganj (approximate area about 20 sq. miles) while seven cases occurred in a rectangle shaped area formed by the villages Pindarahi and Kheria in Police Circle Wazirganj and Siswaria and Basantpur in Police Circle Kotwali (10 miles $\times$ 2 miles). Records available with the local police further disclosed that Roosevelt and Lalman had criminal associates living in these two areas.

After much effort the police were able to lay hands on a very useful informer who happened to be a trusted friend of Roosevelt and was strongly suspected to have had a hand in one of the murders committed by Roosevelt in the third week of September, 1956. Roosevelt stayed with this man when he committed that murder at a distance of about two miles from the residence of the informer. After a good deal of persuasion, Roosevelt's friend promised to give information to the police if the dacoit visited his house. Another informer who was a trusted friend of Lalman was employed to join Roosevelt and give information about his whereabouts, but Roosevelt was very cautious and he did not allow this informer to remain with him. The informer was again deputed to demoralise Lalman and cause a rift between Roosevelt and Lalman in which he succeeded. Lalman deserted Roosevelt on 13-10-1956 with his cash and ornaments.

Noticing intensive police activities Roosevelt went underground after committing a double murder on 26-9-1956 but the arrests of all his relations and associates in the first and second weeks of October made him desperate, and he came out of hiding on 15-10-1956 when he committed a double murder on the night of 15-10-1956 and sent a threatening letter to the Superintendent of Police that he would commit murders daily and would also start killing policemen. The murder indicated the area in which Roosevelt was finding shelter and things started moving quickly after this incident. On October 16, 17 and 18 large scale combing operations were started in the area, part of which however was left undisturbed as the police informer lived in that locality and Roosevelt was certain to visit him. The police calculations proved correct when unable to find shelter in the area Roosevelt moved into the trap laid for him.

The informer went to the Tarabganj police station.

As he bustled in, Head Constable Gorak Rai asked him: "What brings you here at this time of the day?"

"Roosey....." the visitor began.

Gorakh Raisat bolt upright. "Have you got news about him?"

"Ji Han, he is in my house right now."

"What!" Gorakh Rai shouted excitedly, unable to believe his ears. "Have you left him alone?"

"Ji Sarkar, but locked up in my house. He is fast asleep now after a heavy lunch which he ate so greedily that I felt he must have been ravenously hungry. There is no fear of his waking up for some time. If you come now with a force you may be able to arrest him."

Gorakh Rai began to think hard. Should he wait for the Sub-Inspector and tell him the news? But supposing Roosevelt wakes up and attempts to escape. It would be throwing away a valuable opportunity. No, that would not do. There was no time to waste. He set about collecting a force immediately. There were not many, but only four constables and he requisitioned the services of the constable in charge of the Tehsil guard. The force started towards Pura-Jaipur-Thapra where the informer resided. They had to go on foot because no transport was available, but even if it were available, it would have been difficult to make use of it in an area where there were no pucca roads and where bridle paths were the only means of communication.

After reaching the informer's house, the head constable posted his constables at strategic points under cover and himself took position behind a tree—15 paces from the door of Roosevelt's room. Then the head constable challenged Roosevelt to come out and when he did not receive any reply he fired at the door with his .410 musket. Roosevelt then came out of the room and tried to escape. H.C. Gorakh Rai stepped out of the corner and tried to prevent the escape. Roosevelt, who had a D.B.B.L. loaded gun, shot at the Head Constable and mortally wounded him on his forehead. Roosevelt ran towards the head constable, picked up his musket and wanted to run away, but other members of the police party closed in and shot him down. A D.B.B.L. .12 bore gun and a countrymade .12 bore pistol with plenty of ammunition were found on Roosevelt.

There was great jubilation in the villages over the death of this maniac killer. But this was overshadowed by a sense of grief at the death of the gallant Head Constable Gorakh Rai. Gorakh Rai was given a funeral with full police honours and large crowds lined the route of the procession and showered 'Batashas', flowers and coins on the bier carrying his body as a mark of appreciation of his service to the people.

A few days after Roosevelt's death his close associate Lalman was also arrested by the Gonda police who recovered a pistol from him.



The Conference of Inspectors-General of Police, 1958

A.C.M. Nambiar, I.P.S.

THE biennial conference of Inspectors-General of Police was held in Delhi from the 6th to the 11th of January, 1958 under the chairmanship of the Director, Intelligence Bureau. The Inspectors-General of all the States, the Inspector-General, Special Police Establishment, and the Commandant, Central Police Training College, Abu, attended. The Secretary and other officers of the Home Ministry were present at the opening of the Conference and participated in some of the proceedings.

Welcoming the delegates, Shri B. N. Mullik, the Chairman of the Conference, reviewed the developments in the country since the last conference two years ago. He said that the reorganisation of the States as a result of which the map of India had been completely redrawn, the upheavals that had followed reorganisation, the holding of the second General Elections, the prolonged disturbances in Assam and Punjab had placed tremendous responsibilities on the police, and on the whole they had faced the challenge with confidence. He referred to the disconcerting rise in crime all over the country after 1956, and hoped that the conference would analyse the causes and suggest measures to control the increase. It was also necessary, he pointed out, that they should turn the light on their own failings. We must, he said, "recognise our weaknesses and resolutely proceed to root them out."

Shri G. B. Pant, Minister for Home Affairs, addressed the conference on the opening day. He referred to the changing role of the police in a welfare State and to the need to win the cooperation and confidence of the public without which, he said, the police could hardly hope to succeed in their work. He stressed the need for a human approach to problems within the force, and arising out of their dealings with the public. He hoped that the changes proposed to be introduced in the Police Training College at Abu would turn out officers with a "wider outlook, a larger heart and capacity for assessing the merits and the worth of men who have to work under them." The Home Minister expressed concern over the recourse to firing and the use of excessive force by the police in dealing with unruly crowds and hoped that the conference would be able to suggest more humane methods to deal with unlawful assemblies. He felt

THE CONFERENCE OF INSPECTORS-GENERAL OF POLICE, 1958



The Prime Minister Shri Jawaharlal Nehru arrives to address the conference.



Shri A. K. Sen, Minister for Law, Shrimati Violet Alva, Deputy Minister, Shri B. N. Datar, Minister of State, and Shri G. B. Pant, Union Home Minister.



From left to right: Shri B. N. Mullick, I.P., Shri A.V. Pai, I.C.S., and the Prime Minister.



Shri M. K. Sinha, I.P., I.G.P., Bihar, Sardar Waryam Singh, I.P., Addl. Inspector-General Punjab, Shri B. G. Ghate, I.P., I.G.P., Madhya Pradesh, and Shri M. M. Chudasama, I.P., I.G.P., Bombay.



Shri S. Dutt, I.C.S., Secretary to the Ministry of External Affairs, Shri H. N. Sircar, I.P., I.G.P., West Bengal, and Gen. K.S. Thimmayya, Chief of the Army Staff, at a party.



An informal chat.



*Shri Shiv Kumar Lal, I.P., Addl. Inspector General, Andhra Pradesh,
Shri A. R. Jaywant, I.P., Commandant, Central Police
Training College, Mt. Abu, and Shri T. R. Subhedar,
I.P., Joint Director, Intelligence Bureau.*

that improvements in intelligence work, more frequent resort to preventive remedies, and greater restraint in action would definitely yield better results.

Shri B. N. Datar, Minister in the Ministry of Home Affairs, spoke to the delegates on the 8th of January and touched upon several subjects on the agenda. He called for the adoption of measures to secure a marked improvement in the quality of investigation and thought that this would pay rich dividends by attracting greater public appreciation of their work. More active participation by senior officers in the investigation of serious crimes and wider resort to scientific aids, he said, should bring about a good deal of improvement.

The Prime Minister addressed the conference on the 9th of January and said that in dealing with crime they should go to the root of the problem and endeavour to find out why men turned criminals. He also stressed the need to avoid excessive force in dealing with hostile crowds and said that a proper understanding of mass behaviour and psychology was essential for success in this direction. Agitated crowds, he pointed out, acted strangely, and committed insensate acts driven by fear and tension. The right way to deal with such situations was to attempt to reduce the tensions and to eliminate fear.

The conference had a heavy agenda entailing hard and sustained work in order to keep to the schedule laid down. Topics like crime and its investigation, criminal trials and certain specific kinds of crime e.g. copper wire thefts along railway lines and sabotages on railways received a great deal of attention. The changes in criminal procedure introduced by the Criminal Procedure Code (Amendment) Act 1955 with a view to expediting the trial of criminal cases were examined with the purpose of finding out if the object had been achieved.

Patrol and surveillance, which constituted the sheet anchor of police work, were examined in some detail, and the conference decided to prepare a standard manual on police patrols and the systems of surveillance.

The subject of juvenile delinquency was discussed in detail, and the conference took stock of the measures so far taken and indicated the lines of future development. It was generally agreed that this was a field to be reserved for social and educational organisations though it would be necessary for the police to act as a co-ordinating agency. In the discussion of this and allied subjects the conference took the view that while in the past the emphasis had been on punishment as the main deterrent to crime the keynote for the future must be prevention.

Another important subject discussed was the formation of 'Missing Persons Squads' and the role they performed in recovering missing children and abducted persons. Here undoubtedly, was work

which brought its own reward in the satisfaction derived out of this humanitarian work and from the appreciation of the public.

The subject of the training of police officers received meticulous attention. The progress reached so far in setting up the Central Institute of Forensic Studies, in the establishment of a chain of forensic science laboratories in the States, on the starting of a refresher course for police officers with seven to eight years of service, and the training of staff for special branch work, were all carefully followed up and the lines of future expansion clearly marked.

The conference considered with a sense of urgency the policy towards dispersal of riotous mobs. It was realised that the recourse to firing and violence was deeply exercising the minds of those in authority. Certain areas of agreement had clearly emerged from past and present discussions. It was generally agreed that the psychological aspect of crowd control should receive more attention; that tear gas should constitute the sheet anchor of all police action against unlawful assemblies and therefore training in tear gas should be intensified, and that preventive action such as the timely use of Sec. 144 Cr. P.C. and the collection and sifting of intelligence should receive fuller attention.

The conference deliberated upon a variety of other subjects dealing with public security and order, police organisation and equipment, and police morale and welfare. The security of public leaders was fully reviewed. Sub-Committees were set up for the examination of some important subjects which required detailed study.

The work of the conference was by no means confined to the conference room. The delegates visited the Delhi Police Lines on the 11th of January and saw the work done in the provision of welfare and social amenities to policemen and their families.

Besides regular meetings the conference provided an excellent opportunity for the visiting delegates to discuss with each other their special and common problems. The social functions that were arranged during the week not only relieved the tedium and strain of work but afforded opportunities to renew old acquaintances and make new ones.

The conference marked one of those periodic stock-takings of the achievements and shortcomings of the police in India. It achieved a great measure of success in drawing the delegates together and brought home to them vividly their identity of interest in the common task of improving and strengthening the framework of social order in the country, without which, it was generally recognised, all the economic and technological progress would prove of small avail in ensuring the happiness and prosperity of the people.

The scrap that gave away the dacoits

P. Biswal

Deputy Superintendent of Police, Crime Branch, C.I.D., Orissa.

CRIMINALS as a class generally commit crime after careful planning and get away from the scene of crime after taking the utmost precaution to leave no clue behind. But in their anxiety and hurry they do leave apparently trivial things behind them which ultimately help in tracking them down. The truth of this was evident in a dacoity case of Jaleswar in Orissa.

On the night of 20th March 1952, some unknown culprits armed with lathis, daggers, crackers and torchlights raided the house of a resident of Mohammadnagar in Jaleswar in Balasore district. The members of the family were attacked and tortured, boxes were broken, an iron chest was hammered open and valuables including cash, ornaments and cloth worth Rs. 4,000/- were looted. The victims raised a hue and cry. On hearing the distress call and the furious sounds produced by the hammering of the iron chest and the explosion of the crackers, the villagers came running to offer help to the unfortunate victims. But none could dare to close up with the assailants, who seemed to be maniacs in masks. Some of the villagers fired at the dacoits with guns to scare them away, but they were repulsed by the counter-attacks of the dacoits. Soon after the dacoits fled away.

The arrival of the Police, who had been informed immediately after the departure of the criminals helped to restore the confidence of the victims as well as the terror-stricken villagers. They pursued the dacoits but could not capture them as they had disappeared through bushy paths. A case was registered by the Police and investigation taken up.

During a spot visit, the Police seized various articles which were found broken and damaged including the remnants of the crackers used such as jute fibre and pieces of torn and half burnt paper. On examination a piece of half-burnt paper was traced to be the upper portion of a summons issued by the Court of Sri G. N. Mukherjee, Magistrate 1st Class Alipore, to Gour Chandra Dutta, 7/9 Sashi Shekhar Basu Road, Calcutta. This scrap of paper at the spot gave rise to the suspicion that the criminals who had committed the crime had come from West Bengal, particularly from Alipore. What strengthened this view was that the method of the commission of

dacoities, was something new within our borders though it was quite common in West Bengal. Further, the use of the carbon copy of the summons usually served on the party indicated that in all probability the cracker had been manufactured in Alipore or used by the people from that part. To work out this problem the Investigating Officer went to Calcutta.

He visited the Court of Sri G. N. Mukherjee in Alipore, and succeeded in tracing the record of the case in which the summons was issued. The particulars noted in the summons were verified. It was connected with a case filed by the Bhowanipur Police against one Jo Ahir in P/9991-50. The letter 'P' referred to the petty case No. 9991 of 1950 under section 283 I.P.C. This case was tried with two other cases and all the accused were acquitted as the witness Gour Chandra Dutta cited by the Police did not turn up though summoned on several occasions. It was evident that Gour Chandra Dutta was known to the Bhowanipur Police because he had been cited as a Police witness in some cases.

Gour was traced at 7/4 Sashi Shekhar Basu Street and was found to be a refugee. He had no relations and lived alone. For the past one year he was out of employment. He had been previously employed in a firm as a mechanic. He was a young man of about 25 to 30 years of medium build, short height and who talked very fast in Bengali. The locality in which he stayed was unhealthy, being inhabited by prostitutes and men of questionable character. His friends were found to be men of ill-repute. Their antecedents, character, associations, livelihood and activities were secretly verified.

While talking with Gour Chandra Dutta the Investigating Officer gave him the impression that he belonged to the Calcutta Police and was enquiring about his absence which had led to the acquittal of the cases in court. Feeling flattered and with a show of self-importance, Gour showed the Investigating Officer copies of some summons which he had received to give evidence in similar petty cases and said that he was ready to help the local Police whenever needed. While the Investigating Officer was thus engaged with Gour Chandra Dutta, another tall and slim figure appeared to be anxious to overhear their talk which aroused the suspicion of the Investigating Officer. Subsequently the man was found to be one Amulya Chandra Das of 7/9 Sashi Shekhar Basu Road who had considerable influence over a group of local vagabonds and was maintaining a brothel.

The Investigating Officer made some friends in the locality who had useful knowledge about men and happenings in the area. One of them gave out that criminals staying there were systematically committing crimes in Balasore and Midnapore. They were taking shelter in Calcutta for the sake of the disposal of stolen property and to avoid Police vigilance. The Officer gathered that they never committed any crime in Calcutta. Gour was reported to have gone outside

Calcutta with them and it was suspected that he might have been concerned in some crimes. This information and the fact that Gour Chandra Dutta was a police witness in many of the cases, led the Investigating Officer to the logical inference that if Gour, who was so close to the Police, had criminal tendencies, it was not possible for him to commit any crime in Calcutta being a Police helper in the locality, but he could easily do so outside Calcutta. The suspicion of the Investigating Officer was strengthened when the previous information was checked by information from another source which disclosed the names of certain known criminals who were friends of Gour. They were reported to have been concerned in a crime committed in a village beyond the river "Baitarani". The mention of the name "Baitarani" reminded the Investigating Officer of the group of criminals who were convicted for a crime in that area and were on bail. On further enquiry it was revealed that all of them were present there and had left on 30-5-1952 morning by the Midnapur train, for the commission of a crime outside Calcutta. Without arousing suspicion, a strict watch was kept in Calcutta for their return to their secret dens which for two years they had been frequenting.

On the night of 5-6-1952 there was another armed dacoity in Basta which strengthened the suspicion that those criminals who were out on 30-5-1952 were responsible for it. On the night of 5-6-1952 the presence of the dacoits was suspected in the Kalighat prostitute lanes where they were engaged in lavish feasting and drinking. The police took prompt action and arrested some of them. The extensive activities of the members of the gang were exposed by the confession of Prannath Patnaik the leader of the gang.

Till that moment the real dens of the criminals were never suspected and they were living undisturbed after committing crimes in Orissa. They had very carefully avoided crime at the place where they lived, lest the suspicion of the local Police should be aroused leading to their detection. Their *modus operandi* was clever indeed. Plans were hatched at Kalighat, crimes were committed in Orissa and properties were disposed of immediately in Calcutta. The local Police were thrown off the track as the criminals mostly lived in a bordering state and spent only the time necessary to cross the border and return after committing crime.

The confession of Prannath Patnaik and three other members of the gang indicated their vast activities over the northern districts of the State. Eighty-four persons were found responsible for 17 cases. The facts indicated that the network of a criminal organization existed at various places for the commission of dacoities. A gang case was registered under section 400 I.P.C. and 45 persons were tried before the Special Judge. Twenty-three persons were convicted and were sentenced to various terms of imprisonment ranging from five years' rigorous imprisonment to transportation for life.

Good Work Appreciated



Shri S. K. Sinha, Chief Minister, Bihar, congratulating police constables on their heroic efforts which prevented a serious riot in Patna.

An ugly situation developed when a violent mob numbering about 2000 launched a frontal attack on the Mohammedan Anglo-Arabic School situated in a thickly populated part of the Patna City, with the intention of installing an image of Goddess Saraswati inside. To tackle the mob, a police force of 170 officers and men was deployed. The crowd became unruly and indiscriminately showered brickbats and stones at the police as a result of which 70 officers and men were injured, some of them seriously. The big iron gates of the school were broken down and carried away. The situation remained tense for four days. The police, on their part, without resorting to force, kept their heads and handled the situation courageously and firmly. They arrested the ring-leaders of the agitation which consequently lost its momentum resulting in the dispersal of the crowd. The police exhibited cool courage, patience and forbearance in handling the situation which otherwise might have deteriorated into a riot involving damage to property and life.

Juvenile Delinquency and the Police

M. V. Narayana Rao, I.P.S.

IN a prefatory note for the passing of the Madras Children Act (IV of 1920) Mr. H.F.W. Gillman introducing the Bill to make better provision for the custody, trial and punishment of youthful offenders and for the protection of young persons and children said: "The Government were impressed by the utter inadequacy of the power to protect young children who were, so to speak, potential criminals but had not committed any crime. Here in India our hands are tied and we can do nothing for a boy until he has committed a crime and has been convicted and we can do nothing for a girl at all. We cannot in fact intervene to save from a life of crime the waifs and strays of the streets and those who are keeping bad company." Since these words were uttered 37 years ago several States in India have undertaken legislation separately for the handling of juvenile delinquents. In spite of the progressive outlook in the handling of juvenile delinquents, the working of the Probation system in several States, the functioning of Juvenile Courts etc., the trend of increasing juvenile delinquency, which is apparent from criminal statistics in any part of India, poses a serious problem to the Police forces in various states. The remarks quoted above are as applicable today as they were 37 years ago with the only difference that the problem has assumed such a proportion as to set us thinking how best the Police in conjunction with other agencies like educational authorities and social welfare organisations can effectively tackle the problem.

The problem of juvenile delinquency has been thoroughly discussed in all its aspects in several treatises, which made a detailed study of the hereditary, environmental physical, pathological and intellectual conditions, which breed criminality in a child. It is no doubt true that poor home conditions, broken families, crowded and congested homes, uncongenial employment and undesirable companions have all their due share in contributing to delinquency among the children. In a huge country like India with her teeming millions, lack of proper educational and recreational facilities and lack of proper employment, are additional contributory causes for juvenile delinquency. Fortunately juvenile crime in India is mostly confined to urban areas and has not reached such proportions as to cause us any immediate concern as far as the rural areas are concerned. Perhaps a part of the increasing trend in juvenile crime discernible recently is due to the influx and drift of rural population to urban areas where

more and more industries are being located. It is therefore obvious that the battle against mounting juvenile crime has to be essentially fought and effectively tackled in the urban areas of the country and especially, the large cities with populations exceeding 50,000.

The question may well be asked as to what role the police have to play in tackling this problem, which is at once the concern of the educationist, the judiciary, the Probation Officer and the social worker at the same time. It is universally recognized that the Policeman whose duty it is to prevent crime, whatever be its causation and whatever be the age of the person committing it, will be better able to do his job if he nips the evil in the bud even before the young delinquent becomes a hardened criminal. To the extent that the juvenile criminal of today is the adult and perhaps habitual criminal of tomorrow, any contribution which the Police make in reduction of juvenile delinquency, is a duty performed not only for today but for the time to come. To the degree he succeeds here and now in handling a juvenile criminal and correcting him to be a honest citizen, the Policeman minimizes the risk of crime rising at a future date. Just as a Police Officer does not wait and look on as a cognizable crime is being committed but interposes in time to prevent it, similarly should he intervene effectively when he sees a child drifting in despair into unsavoury company on his first criminal voyage. For achieving this purpose, there is no doubt that the average Policeman, specially in India, has to be better equipped and has also to readjust his mode of thinking and attitude to secure the best results.

When I say that the Police have to be better equipped, I do not mean merely that they should be better equipped with the latest scientific aids to detection but I mean that they should be more educated in child psychology. While rough handling and imposition of a complex of fear may pay dividends (perhaps dividends which are not worth having, considering the undesirable consequences they give rise to), in respect of adult criminals these very methods may create a hatred, which will make Police work impossible at a later date. While emotion of fear may breed in the child a respect for discipline and law, it may produce a reaction in the child's mind opposing the enforced direction. It is therefore necessary to combine the repressive, and punitive aspects of Police intervention with the persuasive and advisory roles to secure the best effect of inculcating a respect of law and creating an atmosphere of friendship where the child looks to the Policeman as a friend. An Investigating Police Officer usually concerns himself with a study of how crime is committed and by whom. While dealing with juvenile crime, he has to acquaint himself with additional information as to why crime is committed by a child. This leads him to a further investigation of the family circumstances, the environmental causes, associations etc., of the child. Just at present the Police are not concerning themselves with

the third aspect of investigation of juvenile crime and even where they do, this information is not being put to much use due to lack of co-ordination between the various agencies. Even if this information is not passed to Courts or Probation Officers, it is worthwhile collecting it as there is no other agency which can see at first hand these circumstances, whose assessment and remedying alone produce fruitful results. If a Police Officer giving evidence in court is enabled to file this information on oath, it no doubt enables the court to decide what correctional treatment and sentence would suit the requirements of justice coupled with the requirements for reclamation of the juvenile. A report from a Probation Officer at the trial stage may not bring out all the mental and other stresses operating on the juvenile immediately at the time of commission of the offence.

Even if we let alone the utility of this information, there is another aspect of the matter, which requires consideration. From the nature of duties, the Police have got the greatest chance of coming in contact with the child criminal in the making. If a Policeman's friendly advice or admonition in respect of trivial occurrences like road traffic offences, childish pranks bordering on mischief, is given with the firmness of the law enforcer and the kindness of a missionary, the Policeman will be performing a great service to reduce juvenile crime. There may be several occasions where youthful enthusiasm oversteps the limits and commits an error, which may not come under the common law but which is anti-social. If a Policeman observing this brings it to the notice of the parents for correcting the child, he will be definitely doing his bit for the child and the family and will be earning the gratitude of all right-thinking citizens. For instance, school-going children in a holiday mood think it a part of fun to travel free or to pull the alarm chain in trains, thus causing annoyance to the other passengers. In addition to correcting such dangerous trends in the school or college by the educational authorities, the Police can also do their best in inculcating in the young discipline and law-abiding attitude. The organization of Youth Clubs, Boy Scout and Girl Guide movements is directed towards this end and greater association of the Police with these can no doubt produce the desired results. The Police in the various parts of the country organize their sports and if these occasions are utilized to catch the imagination of the young and the school-going children, respect and love for the Police and consequent respect for the law is simultaneously created. The Police can no doubt do their best to assist in the conducting of the sports for the children in various schools and other institutions and also providing them adequate recreational facilities, the want of which is one of the contributory causes for juvenile crime. In short, what parental guidance does for a normal child in a well-knit family, the Policeman should be able to do in respect of the orphan, the destitute and the vagrant child on the border of juvenile

crime. For instance, Section 29 of the Madras Children Act enables the Police to produce before Court children found wandering or destitute or under parents given to bad ways or living in vicious homes or frequenting bad companions. Such children can be sent either to junior certified Schools or can be committed to custody of "fit persons", or kept under supervision. The Policeman on beat has the maximum opportunity of coming across such children and if in proper cases, he takes action under this section or similar provisions in other States, he will be doing a great service to the community. In large towns it is not rare to see young, unoccupied children gathering round places where adults gather for gambling. For the unemployed and unoccupied child, it may be mere pastime for sometime but the love of easy money, otherwise difficult to obtain, may initiate him into a career full of dangerous potentialities for the future. It should be the endeavour of every police officer to frequent such localities and turn out the idle children from there. Juvenile delinquency breeding areas as these may be called, in every town should be marked out and patrols arranged to locate such children and put them on the correct path.

It is mostly for the educational authorities to educate the pre-delinquent children on proper lines and wean them away from an environment and atmosphere charged with vice and criminality. But even there if selected police officers reach children in schools and colleges delivering lectures on road safety, good citizenship, functions of the Police and the necessity for law and order in Society, there is no doubt that a right sense of values and a law-abiding attitude will be gradually instilled in the minds of the young.

From the nature of arduous jobs the Police have to perform one perhaps cannot expect that they will be able to do any considerable part in the rehabilitation of juvenile delinquents at the stage of correction and supervision. The ideal course is that they should be left to Juvenile Courts, Probation Officers and Social Welfare Organizations. Either due to the volume of work to be done or lack of co-ordination it is to be admitted that social aspects of treatment, correction or follow-up which are so essential are not being well attended to. It is my personal opinion that till such time as a full-fledged machinery is set up for this purpose, this coordination may have to be done by the Police as the problem concerns them most. This requires setting up of a separate wing for dealing with juvenile crime in all big cities. No substantial results can be expected unless this is done. It may be that we need better trained Police officers for this purpose but the extra cost involved will be more than paid back in reduction of juvenile crime and reduction of the Police expenditure in the future.

Any harsh words or treatment should be scrupulously avoided while dealing with the delinquent child or youthful offender. As

far as possible handcuffing of the prisoners should be avoided and the provisions relating to bail should be liberally employed to enlarge such offenders. Juvenile offenders should be segregated from the adult offenders by sending them to remand homes, correctional institutions etc. There are standing instructions in various Police Codes regarding treatment of juvenile offenders. In Andhra Pradesh, the Police are prohibited from opening history sheets for those discharged from Borstal or certified schools and taking of finger-prints for juveniles sent to certified schools is forbidden. All these measures are intended for the reformation of the juvenile rather than his retribution. If these measures are all implemented with the necessary understanding of child psychology and the importance of handling the juvenile delinquent with kindness and sympathy, substantial results can be achieved in this field.

A large number of juvenile criminals are victims of circumstances and in some of these cases at least the adult criminal who wants to be behind the screen is responsible for enlisting fresh recruits in the field of crime. For instance, expert burglars who make small man-holes slip in the young delinquents to enter into the premises and open the doors for them. Such contacts developed at an early stage make these children confirmed habituals later. Another disquieting feature noticeable in the States where Prohibition Act is in force, is the increased employment of young destitutes for nefarious trade in prohibited contraband. The committee which studied juvenile crime in India has reported how children are being increasingly used in some States for commission of prohibition offences. The large scale seller of arrack employs a number of neglected and destitute children for carrying it in small bottles for sale. Sometimes women are also used for this purpose. In either case the belief is that any court trying the case would take a sympathetic attitude towards these offenders considering their age etc. The large scale seller himself escapes the law and uses these teenagers for violating the law. Apart from defeating the effective enforcement of the Prohibition Act, this creates a dangerous trend towards increasing juvenile delinquency. In the District of Visakhapatnam South alone in Andhra Pradesh, 60 juveniles in 1955 and 201 juveniles in 1956 were convicted under the Prohibition Act while the corresponding figures of juveniles concerned and convicted in property offences were 32 in 1955 and 42 in 1956. This is a clear indication which emphasizes the need for taking appropriate remedial measures before the problem assumes menacing proportion. During the investigation of each case where a delinquent is apparently concerned, the investigating Police Officer should probe further to see who are the adult criminals operating behind the scene. If necessary, these teenagers should be pardoned for their crime and on their evidence coupled with other evidence available, the unscrupulous adult criminal operating behind them should be booked.

Obscene literature and bad films with sex appeal are slowly working havoc upon the minds of young children. A large number of cheap magazines and journals flood every wayside bookstall and offer immense possibilities for corrupting and demoralizing the immature and undeveloped minds. Horror comics and detective novels idolize the clever crook and praise the methods he adopts to get away with the crime. In some pictures, the Policeman is picturized in the role of a greedy, corrupt and inefficient person, who is there in the story only to be caricatured and made fun of, while the villain of the story adopts ingenious means to escape. To escape the Censors in a few cases the retribution is shown briefly or is glossed over with the result that the earlier adventures of the villain produce a greater effect on the child's mind than the subsequent story of his punishment. Such pictures breed a contempt for the Police and are not calculated to instil a law-abiding attitude in an average child. Some pictures which are certified to be fit for exhibition to adult audience only are permitted to be seen even by children. The Police at present are not exercising sufficient vigilance to exclude the young from seeing such films. This should be done more systematically so that bad films do not deprave young children. Police have also a definite duty to perform in bringing to the notice of the Government the effect certain bad pictures are producing on the community at large and children in particular. Section 293 I.P.C. deals with obscene literature. The sale of obscene objects to persons under 20 years etc., is prohibited and the court may order the destruction of copies of such books. If the Police evince sufficient interest in the matter, these causes for promoting juvenile crime can be gradually eliminated.

To conclude, let me quote from Cyril Burt's book, "The Young Delinquent." "Crime in children is not a unique, well marked or self-contained phenomenon to be handled solely by the Policeman and the Children's court. It touches every side of social work." Juvenile crime in India has not assumed the same proportion as in some other countries. The Inspectors-General of Police at a conference have already given thought to the problem in its various aspects and measures are afoot in various States for dealing with the problem. It is realized that the Policeman alone cannot fight the battle. Several organizations, voluntary as well as public, have to work hand in hand with him. It is said that instead of attempting to take away the juvenile from the slums, it is better to take away the slums from them. The latter is a larger problem, which the welfare State in this country is tackling. In the mean time Police officers in various States should play their part in persuading the young to become constructive and useful members of society.

Women Aid Detection

P. B. Malia

District Superintendent of Police, Banaskantha, Bombay State.

DEESA is a small Railway Station on the Meter-gauge line between Viramgam and Palanpur a taluka town where there is a Police Station. About half a mile from the Railway Station there was a peaceful encampment of a Wadi family who earned their livelihood by making bamboo baskets. The head of the family was Shri Bhikha Rama, an 80-year-old man, husband of six wives (all living) and father of 16 sons and 14 daughters. The family was very united, and all helped the father in keeping business going. Business had been very good for the last few years and Shri Bhikha Rama had made a sizable fortune. Having no faith in the banking system, the old man kept the entire earnings of his life in his house. One of his wives was the treasurer, and she carefully kept the cash concealed under her mattress. The family lived in peace and quiet till 27th January, 1957.

In the early hours of 28th January 1957, some unknown culprits armed with D.B.B.L. guns and "dharias" raided the encampment, belaboured the old man and his wives and children, inflicted serious injuries on them, and decamped with property worth Rs. 28,000/- including cash and ornaments. One of the guards of the encampment made a vain attempt to resist the dacoits, but the culprits injured him on his buttocks with a shot gun. The dacoits before decamping fired several shots in the air to frighten the inmates from calling for any help or from following them.

On the next day in the morning one of the sons of the head man came to the Deesa Police Station and lodged a complaint about the dacoity. The offence was registered and the Sub-Inspector of the Police Station rushed to the scene of offence with a posse of policemen, after informing his superiors.

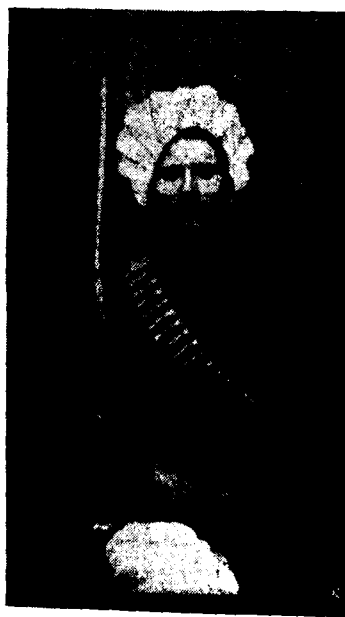
The Circle Officer and the District Superintendent soon joined him on the scene. The examination of the scene of offence and the interrogation of the inmates of the house did not reveal anything useful. The services of "Pagees" (footprint tracers) were requisitioned. These "Pagees" are natives of Banaskantha district and are experts in tracing the particular footprints of the culprits and

following them from long distances. The pageets tried to trace incoming and outgoing footprints, and were successful in tracing the incoming footprints from Deesa Railway Station to a place of assemblage of the dacoits. The place was minutely examined and it led to the discovery of a paper bag containing some edibles. A closer survey of the place revealed a torn ticket, bearing No. 1304, of the Ahmedabad Bus Service. From these discoveries and the study of the *modus operandi* of the culprits, the Circle Officer, Shri T. B. Thakore, came to the conclusion that it was probably the work of 'Charas' from Ahmedabad.

'Charas' are a criminal tribe, from the vicinity of Ahmedabad City, notorious for using violence while committing dacoities.

A Sub-Inspector was immediately sent to Ahmedabad to make enquiries at Charanagar (Ahmedabad) and to trace the source of the ticket. The Circle Officer soon followed him to Ahmedabad and learnt from him that certain Chara dacoits concerned in a dacoity

Trackers



Mala Budra Koli



Madha Moti Koli

at Kalol, who had recently been acquitted, were absconding from their dwellings. The bus ticket, it was found on enquiry, was issued on 27-1-1957 on the Amaraivadi-Kalupur Station route at 14.30 hours. This information strengthened the suspicion that "Charas" were concerned in this case. The Circle Police Officer tried to collect further information about the absconding "Charas" with the help of local officers from Ahmedabad, but had to return without any further lead.

Shri Thakore went back to Ahmedabad to pursue the enquiries, and after consulting Shri Shaikh, Inspector, Ahmedabad, decided on a rather original course of action. As the men concerned in the dacoity were absconding, he thought that their womenfolk might know some details of the crime as they might have been kept informed by their husbands, (or would tell something just for the fun of it). In any case it would help to talk to them and stir up the cauldron of information. Accordingly they carefully approached Gangabai a "Mahajania" (head-woman) of the 'Chara' tribe, and she revealed that it was the work of some of the 'Charas' concerned in the Kalol dacoity, and hinted that they had not returned to Ahmedabad. It was gathered that some of them were likely to be found at Utran in Surat district. Without losing time, the Circle Officer, along with a Sub-Inspector and a Head Constable from the Ahmedabad City Police went to Utran and carried out a raid on the encampment of the Charas. They arrested three persons on suspicion as some gold ornaments and cash suspected to be stolen property were found in their possession. The suspects were brought to Ahmedabad and remanded.

They were skilfully interrogated, but nothing useful came to light. They stoutly denied having committed the dacoity and disowned any knowledge about it. The Police had come up against a dead end and there seemed little prospect of getting any further clues by interrogating them. Just then an interesting thing happened, which literally helped in ripping open the case. Whether the police were at the bottom of it or not, it is difficult to say. The wives of the arrested 'Charas' came running to Ahmedabad to remonstrate with the Chara women whom they suspected of having supplied information to the Police. A violent quarrel occurred between the two groups of women, to which the Police were silent spectators. They were rewarded, however, with the disclosure of the names and identity of the real culprits, as a revenge against the malicious information given earlier. Shri Shaikh, Sub-Inspector Mehta and Head Constable Bhairusing immediately set to work and arrested four persons and recovered part of the stolen property worth Rs. 7,575/- consisting of gold ornaments and currency notes. The accused were brought to

Palanpur where they made a clean breast of everything. They also took the Police to the spot where they had concealed their share of the property. Three more arrests were effected and property worth Rs. 1086/1/6 was recovered from them.

But the leader of the gang with the remaining property could not be found, and he is an absconder to this day.

The case against five accused ended in conviction on 3-8-1957. Four Chara accused were sentenced to ten years' R.I. by the Additional Sessions Judge, Palanpur, while accused No. 5 was acquitted.

—o—

THE USE OF FORCE

In a perfect society where every one is naturally unselfish and loving, there would be no need for government of force. But so perfect a condition is not suited to mere men. In the actual imperfect conditions, the state will have to exercise force on recalcitrant individuals. The need of force is, however, a sign of imperfection. In principle anything which has the taint of coercion is to that extent lacking in perfection, as the Mahabharata has it. We may feel that we are justified in using force to restrain the evil-doer. This very necessary coercion results in two disadvantages. It prompts the user to its unrighteous use, and causes resentment in those against whom it is used.....The ideal is the Brahmanic one of non-resistance, for the means are as important as the end. In this imperfect world, however, the non-resisters are able to practise their convictions only because they owe their security to the maintenance by others of the principles which they repudiate.

The use of force is limited to occasions where it is the only alternative and is applied for the sake of creating a more suitable environment for the growth of moral values and not for activities which can hardly fail to result in social chaos. Force, when unavoidable must be employed in an ethical spirit. The use of force does not become permissible simply because it has an ethical aim. It must be applied in an ethical way. The users of force are not the only to judge the causes for which it has to be employed.

Dr. S. Radhakrishnan
Eastern Religions and Western Thought.

The VIII All-India Police Athletics and Sports Meet

R. Govindarajan, I.P.S.

THE VIII All-India Police Athletics and Sports Meet was unique in this respect that it was the first Meet of its kind to be formally inaugurated by the Prime Minister Shri Jawaharlal Nehru. The inaugural ceremony was held on the 4th February, 1958, in the morning, at the Vallabhbhai Patel Stadium, Bombay, where the athletic events of the Meet were staged.

The fact that the Prime Minister for the first time inaugurated the Meet drew considerable public attention, and the progress of various games and athletic events was well covered by the local Press. The Bombay Police had made good arrangements for this as also for publicity through posters. Arrangements had also been made for various schools to send their students in large numbers to the Stadium to witness the athletic events.

Seventeen teams consisting of about 500 officers and other ranks, representing the States of India and some Central institutions assembled at the Naigaum Police Camp in Bombay City, to vie with one another for the top honours in sports and athletics. The Jammu and Kashmir Police also sent a token team to participate in the March Past of the athletes.

Before the formal opening of the Meet on the 4th, the semi-finals and the finals of the tournaments in Hockey, Football, Volleyball, Wrestling and Athletics were gone through, from the 29th of January to the 2nd of February, 1958.

In the final match of the All-India Police Football Tournament, which was played at the Cooperage, Bombay, the famed Andhra Pradesh Police was surprisingly held to a draw by the team from Uttar Pradesh which put up a magnificent fight even when the Andhra team was leading by two goals. In the last few minutes, the spectators, who were tense with excitement, saw the Uttar Pradesh team score two goals in quick succession thus equalising the score with their opponents. The Andhra Police, however, vindicated their superiority in the game by winning the replay in which they scored two goals to nil against U.P. The West Bengal Police team won the hard-fought trophy in Football which was contested by the

losing semi-finalists. They scored six goals against one by Madhya Pradesh.

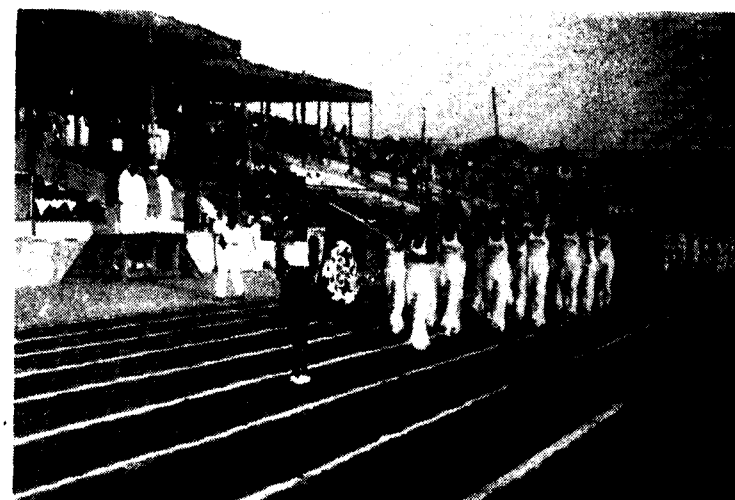
The Uttar Pradesh team did better in the All-India Police Hockey Tournament which it won by beating Madhya Pradesh. Here again, West Bengal won the hard-lines trophy beating Madras by two goals to one. These matches were played on the Naigaum Police Grounds.

The All-India Police Volleyball Tournament was held for the first time this year, the matches being played in the Naigaum Police Lines. Delhi and Rajasthan fought for the top honours, the former winning the tournament in straight games scoring 15-7, 15-8. This match was extremely well contested and provided several exciting rallies which thrilled the spectators. The Delhi players were uniformly good in all departments of this game and their spiking the ball was a treat to watch. Nevertheless, the players from Rajasthan rose magnificently to the occasion and gave a very good display of their defence.

The matches for the All-India Police Wrestling Tournament, which were held in the evenings in the Naigaum Police Grounds, were watched by large numbers of enthusiasts. The arrangements for judging the tournament were made under the auspices of the Bombay Wrestling Association. The honours in this tournament were evenly divided between the wrestlers from West Bengal and Delhi. Ram Sarup in the Bantam Weight, Sardar Singh in the Light Weight and Suraj Bhan in the Heavy Weight were the wrestlers from Delhi who were declared winners in their respective weights. Ram Ajodhya Singh in the Feather Weight, Bejoy Kumar Singh in the Welter Weight and Baban Tiwari in the Middle Weight brought credit to West Bengal. Jageshwar Singh of Bihar won the Fly Weight title.

The Gymnastics Competition, which was introduced last year, was more keenly contested this time. Four teams, one each from Madras, the Central Reserve Police, Neemuch, Bihar and the Punjab, took part in the finals. Punjab won the team event, while the C.R.P. Neemuch stood second. H.C. Ram Dutt of Delhi was declared the best individual gymnast.

In the Marathon race which was run in the morning on the 2nd of February, H.C. Das from the Punjab finished way ahead of all his rivals, his timing being 2 hrs. 34 min. 16 sec. The remaining athletic events were held from the 3rd to the 5th of February. The standard of performance in athletics was high and, as many as six



The Prime Minister Shri Jawaharlal Nehru, who inaugurated the Police Athletics Meet, takes the salute at the March Past of the teams from the States.



Picture shows the final match in progress between the Delhi team and the Rajasthan team in the newly organised Volley-ball Tournament. The match which was packed with thrills was won by the Delhi team.



The Prime Minister, who witnessed some of the events, shakes hands with a competitor.



H.C. Royappa, who was awarded the Home Minister's Medal as the best athlete, at the finish of the 10,000 metres race which he won.



The U. P. team which won the Hockey Tournament.



The Andhra Pradesh team which won the Football Tournament.

new Police Meet records were established, and in one event the national record was equalled as detailed below :—

S. No.	Event	Time Distance	Rank & Name of the athlete	Name of the State
1.	110 Metres Hurdles	14.8 Seconds	A.S.I. Jagmohan Singh (equalled the National record)	Punjab.
2.	200 Metres	22 Seconds	S.I. J. B. Joseph	Madras.
3.	3000 Metres Steeple Chase	9 Minutes 48.6 Seconds	H. C. Royappa	Madras.
4.	Javelin Throw	184'-5½"	H.C. Bakshish Singh	Punjab
5.	Broad Jump	22'-8"	A.S.I. Kirpal Singh	Punjab.
6.	Decathlon	5115 Points	H.C. Om Prakash	Punjab

Punjab retained the State Championship Trophy for the sixth year running by scoring 315 points. Madras again stood second with 101 points. The Union Home Minister's Medal for the best athlete was awarded to H.C. Royappa of Madras who established a new Police Meet Record in the 3000 Metres Steeple Chase besides winning the 10000 metres race and coming second in the 5000 metres race. This was a fitting tribute to a great athlete who, by having won in these events for three years running, would be ineligible to compete in them any longer.

On the 5th of February, after the last athletic event, the closing ceremony was held presided over by Shri Sri Prakasa, Governor of Bombay. The Union Home Minister's message for the success of the Meet was read out by the Director, Intelligence Bureau. The Governor distributed the prizes and handed over the All-India Police Flag to the Champion State, Punjab, for safe custody until it is flown again at the next All-India Police Meet. The Retreat played at the close of the function by the massed bands of the Bombay Police, with the fading chimes of a bell in the background, etched pleasant memories of this Meet in the minds of all those who had assembled there.

Readers' Views

THE USE OF FIREARMS BY THE POLICE

Dear Sir,

I am quite aware of the fact that nobody in the Police or in Government likes to write about the subject of police firing. It is a subject on which people differ, on which ideas have not yet crystallized, and which again and again proves everybody wrong. Hence, there is a discreet silence on the subject, and this is confusing to the officers and men of the Indian Police. It is only in order to bring everybody together for a discussion of this difficult subject, (but not to prescribe rules) that I set down a few thoughts.

Let us start with the two extreme viewpoints and then narrow down our field of observation.

At one end is the Police Officer (who even during the British regime was rare, except in moments of stress, like 1942) who believes that the Police system in India is based entirely on Police prestige, which in turn is based on the power of the Police to use force to keep people under control. This type, I must stress, is non-existent, but sub-species of the Bara-Saheb still persist. Their view could be said to be in favour of strong Police intervention to maintain law and order, on the ground that discipline is the best thing for any people.

At the other end is the Police officer (who is not as rare as may appear) who believes that the Police must not use firing at all to deal with crowds, whatever be the provocation. He feels that by firing the Police do not strengthen the Government and the people, but weaken them. If he is asked :—

"What would you do if a group of persons endanger the lives of peaceful citizens? Would you not fire at least to protect life and property?"

The answer would be: "No, I would not be in favour of it, unless the rioters use guns and could not be disarmed."

The next question would be: "But can you bring a city under control without the use of firearms if serious rioting breaks out, even assuming that the rioters do not use them?"

"Yes we definitely could; given time and a lot of men. There would be some damage perhaps. But there would be no damage to the minds of men in a democratic Government such as is caused by firing, and the country will soon be able to learn that it must not depend on Police firing to control its violent tempers, or to enforce discipline among the people."

These then are the two extreme views. The first view is not seriously propagated, to-day, except by people who are safe from public displeasure. Without advocating the extreme position, they insist that the right of defending the Police, and the life and property of the citizens of the land conferred by the Law, must be exercised, by firing if necessary, or the Police will be failing in their duty, and chaos will be the result.

At the other end is growing a dangerous trend of opinion which can cause more serious damage to the country than the one of implacable opposition to disorder. This type states: "If everytime firing is done, and the whole world comes tumbling down on the Police, why have firing at all? Why not pretend we did not see the damage? We did not know that some people's lives were in danger. Why not assume an air of hypocritical sympathy? It is better to take a warning from Government for ineffectiveness, rather than face a public enquiry and be tried in a manner worse than a common criminal." The second type can save himself by not shooting at all, but can cause a much graver tragedy from the national viewpoint in the number of lives lost, the amount of property destroyed, the dislocation of life and industry, and the amount of fear instilled in peaceful citizens by disorderly elements.

I believe that both these extremes are wrong. What, then, is the middle way? The middle way is that of effectively dealing with trouble so that the possibility of firing does not arise. This means that in any disorder the number of Policemen employed must be sufficient to deal with it. The one major cause of disaster is police unpreparedness, which encourages the outbreak, which permits criminal gangs to terrorise the area, and which has to be suppressed by firing. Therefore, what is needed is more vigilance, more transport, more tear-smoke, more intelligence, and more determination on the part of State Governments, magistrates and police forces.

Firing occurs mainly because of two reasons: In the first group of situations, a set of persons wishing to voice their displeasure about a certain policy of Government, or with another section of the population, incite looting and arson on a large scale; or a demonstration breaks out into rioting, and violent elements in it form gangs of criminals to spread disorder. Should the Police use firing to stop or prevent such disorder? There is no doubt at all that the best way to deal with such trouble is to pour masses of men in the streets and tell them to assert themselves with cane, lathi and smoke. The more men used, the more firmness with cane and lathi, and above all the more energy and determination of senior officers, the less will be the trouble; and if the mob continues to indulge in arson and violence and the Police are overwhelmed, the Police should use muskets to save further devastation, and the Government should summon military aid without hesitation. A disturbance

of this type seldom lasts long, and it would be as wrong to aim at immediate control by the indiscriminate use of firing, as it would be to stand by idly and see the work of good citizens destroyed by the madness of the moment.

The second group of reasons which lead to Police firing can roughly be called defence of the Police. This is where the greatest caution is necessary. In the first place the Police must not take action which will only provoke an attack on them. In a period of tension they must use all their ingenuity and patience to avoid being trapped or overpowered, and must operate in groups large enough to assert themselves without fire. Even a retreat from a position in order to avoid firing, in my view, would be justified unless it places others in danger. In fact the Officer who extricates his men from a dangerous position in which firing would have been inevitable, exhibits more skill than another who places them in an awkward situation and shoots his way out. The Officer who sends out armed men in very small groups at the beginning of trouble, places them in a position of danger.

What we need, in the ultimate analysis, is forbearance and courage on the part of the Police. We must not be ruffled and panicked because stones are thrown at us or an officer is hit on the head. The forces that face a hail of fire from dacoit gangs, or unprovoked attacks on the border with equanimity, must meet civil disorder with even greater resoluteness, and in addition they must have that feeling towards the people which is the very basis of Police work: "these men are my brothers, and I must not hurt them because they hurt me a bit."

It is up to the Governments of the States to encourage the type of Police officer who will stand up to hurt and provocations, and emerge from it calm and resolute.

It is only courage and forbearance, and grim resoluteness in the face of excitement, that will earn for the Indian Police the admiration and goodwill of their countrymen. More than that, it will affect, is bound to affect, (as Gandhiji would have said) the rioters themselves, for they will retire defeated from the field. They will realise that public opinion is against them, and even their cause will lose sympathy if their behaviour is deliberately violent.

The conscience of the Indian people is strong in its condemnation of violence. We lose their support when we employ weapons which are disproportionately stronger than the weapons used by the crowd against us. But we are bound to get the support of every right-thinking person if we deal firmly with crowds, without inflicting death.

These thoughts are shared by so many police officers that I sign myself.

Yours faithfully,
An Average Police Officer.

Police Photography Contest 1958

Organised by The Indian Police Journal

Rules of the Contest

1. The Contest is open to all serving Police Officers.
 2. There will be a black and white division and a colour division of photographs, each of which will be judged separately.
 3. There is no entrance fee. Any number of prints may be submitted by an entrant.
 4. There are no restrictions as to the subject matter but prints connected with police problems or duties will be preferable. Originality in themes will be appreciated. The size of each print should preferably be 4" x 6".
 5. Every entry should be certified by the participant as his or her own and should have a caption.
 6. Photographs which have been published or accepted for publication in other journals or publications will not be eligible. The prints sent to us must be exclusively for publication in the Indian Police Journal.
 7. The closing date for the entries is **15TH AUGUST, 1958**. The winning entries will be published in the October 1958 issue of the Indian Police Journal. All entries should be submitted to :
The Editor,
The Indian Police Journal,
Darbhanga House,
25, Akbar Road,
New Delhi-1.
- The full name, rank and the address should be clearly given.
8. The Contest will be judged by a Board of Judges appointed by the Editor, whose decision in all matters affecting the Contest will be final.
 9. There will be three prizes. The competitor whose photograph is selected as the best will be awarded a Plaque for the best police photograph of 1958.
 10. Apart from the prize-winning pictures, the photographs which are noted for their merit of composition, technical excellence or subject matter, will be published in the Indian Police Journal, and may be shown in an exhibition of Police Photography.

Police Notes

Judges' Role In Prevention of Crime

The sphere in which the judges can very substantially help prevention of crimes is in matters relating to bail. I can say from experience both as a lawyer and a judge that the majority of the crimes are offences against property, such as thefts, burglaries, robberies and dacoities, which, not unoften, are accompanied by offences against person as well. A temporary curtailment of an individual's liberty is recognised by law of all progressive countries and, basically, there is nothing wrong in it. It is almost a 'must' in our country, where, unfortunately, instances have been galore of murders having been committed for a few annas or a rupee or two. One has only to read the writings of Col. Sleeman to know that only a century and a half back the criminal community of the Thugs put to death thousands of unsuspecting travellers for sordid gain. I can boldly give expression to my voice of experience that if all the sessions judges of all the districts in a State combine they can by unjust acquittals and improper granting of bail set at naught a perfect government and sterilize the entire police department within the course of a few years.

—Justice K.K. Banerji
The Leader Weekly (*Allahabad*).

Protection Of Juveniles

On the 27th July, 1957, within a few days of the end of its term of office, the second Bundestag—the Legislative Assembly of the Federal German Republic—unanimously passed a new law for the protection of juveniles.

This law which revoked and replaced the law which had been in force since the 4th December, 1951, took effect as from the 1st October, 1957.

The application of this new law evoked an immense response throughout the German press as well as in every sphere of the population.

The virulent but sterile press campaigns which had previously been conducted following the eccentricities committed by the "Halbstarken" gangs—"les zazous"—thus found a happy and positive counterthrust in the vote and in the application of the legislative text.

In these days the family no longer constitutes an inviolable protective envelope, because the radio and the television easily penetrate to the interior of every home.

The family dwelling loses the character of a refuge, paternal influence disappears in the turbulence of modern technical life, children escape more and more from the surveillance of their parents and teachers.

As to external factors—street scenes and every day life in general—they combine to produce a continuous powerful force exercising a disastrous attraction to children by lowering all moral and social values, thus creating a new social problem.

The statistical information which reveals the increase in juvenile crime is of an impressive eloquence.

In 1956, in the Federal German Republic, the crime figures show that children from 14 to 18 years of age have been responsible for an increase of 12 per cent over the preceding year and of 9.1 per cent in the age group from 18 to 21 years.

Of a total of 1,150,000 identified delinquents, more than 200,000 are juveniles and of the latter nearly 36,000 are children under 14 years of age.

The new law for the protection of juveniles is of an essentially preventive character.

The legislators have tried to eliminate all those factors exercising harmful and pernicious influence on the physical, intellectual, moral and social training of children by devising a very strict code of penal sanctions, dealing with smoking, the consumption of alcohol, and the frequenting of public places and exhibitions.

We should emphasise in passing that the texts dealing with moral health of children are covered by a special law.

Children under 6 years of age cannot attend cinema performances.

Children from 6 years to 12 years of age are permitted to attend cinematograph exhibitions if the film shown has been licensed by the censors and if the exhibition terminates before 8 p.m.

Children from 12 to 16 years of age are permitted to attend cinematograph exhibitions if the film shown has been granted a licence by the censors and if the performance finishes before 10 p.m.

Adolescents from 16 to 18 years of age may attend cinematograph exhibitions under the same conditions, provided that the showing finishes before 11 p.m.

The showing of films capable of exerting a harmful influence on the physical, moral or social training of children and adolescents is forbidden.

The decision as to the classification of films is within the jurisdiction of the governmental authorities of the States of the Federation.

Revue Moderne de la Police

The Conference Method Trains Men in Making Decisions

Making sound decisions based on group experience and the best policy guidance possible, is one of the most important jobs of any police officer. In the conference room the men are taught to make better decisions, to defend them and to analyze the decisions made by the others. A great many of the difficulties in police departments come from faulty decisions by police officers and the results of these poor decisions may end up on the front page of the daily newspapers for all the world to read. Policemen make decisions and pass judgment many times every day. Those decisions either help or injure the entire department, for it is not just a policeman making that decision. It is the end product of the Chief and his administration.

For every time a policeman is called on to use his gun, he is called on to make thousands of decisions affecting every one of his fellow officers—yet, we train him on the range and spend a great deal of money teaching him to use that gun—and we should. But, why not train him to make decisions? Again we state, the conference method fills this need. In our police training system we appear to spend too little time in teaching officers to think for themselves and to learn how to make good decisions. The conference method causes the men to think objectively, to defend that thinking, to look at it in an abstract manner, and to challenge the thinking of others. Yet with all this analyzing on the part of the men in the conference, they are being taught to work together as a team, for they, as a group, are seeking answers and weighing ideas. And, in such sessions, potential leaders in the department are discovered and developed.

—Dan Hollingsworth
The Royal Canadian Mounted Police
Gazette (Canada).

Tutorial For Policemen

It is frequently asserted that one of the best starting points in adult education is the occupation of the student. Deal with his professional pre-occupations, it is said, and then build on them to show the relationship of the vocational subjects he has studied to other disciplines, and the relationship of the occupation to the society in which it is followed. Thus, in moving from the familiar to the less familiar, you may introduce a liberal element into vocational education. While nothing in this criminology course was remote from the professional interests of the Policemen who attended it, its effect was "liberalising" in that it induced them to think about their primary interest in new ways.

That this was so is the main justification, it seems to me, why the University should undertake this work. The Police Forces and the Home Office themselves provide a sufficiency of training opportunities for policemen. In so far as the university is in this field it should offer something which cannot be offered by any other institution. I believe that, thanks to the university teachers who do this work, the Policemen who completed this class obtained a broader, more humane and more enlightened conception of their vocation. And, to echo John Stuart Mill, I feel sure that, as a result, they are not only more capable and sensible Police officers, but also more capable and sensible men.

W. E. Styler
The Police Review (U.K.).

Psychology Of The Criminal

European criminologists explain the problem of crime in terms of law, philosophy, and social change, e.g., "in most countries of the region, juvenile delinquency as a problem was of recent origin (industrialization and urbanization)." The American criminologist has been more interested in the psychology of the criminal act, e.g., "the psychological definition of the delinquent act lies in the consideration of the motivation of the act."

The Journal of Criminal Law,
Criminology and Police Science, U.S.A.)

Avoiding Wastage

We must rid ourselves of the idea that what was good enough for the Policemen of thirty years ago is good enough for the Policemen of to-day. Chief Officers should be able to satisfy themselves that everything is being done that can be done to make the job of the uniformed patrolman as interesting as it can be. In the long run much depends upon the man himself and his own initiative and ability. What he needs is the encouragement of those who have gone before him, the knowledge that he is regarded as a responsible adult doing a responsible job, and the scope to act on his own initiative, free from needless restriction.

Chief Constables who are worried about wastage might well ask themselves one question: "Is the best possible use made of every officer so that each one really feels that he is doing a worthwhile job?"

Anthony R. Judge
The Police Review (U.K.).

Traffic Accidents

Statistics on traffic accidents resulting in deaths throw an interesting side-light on the fact that in a country like Austria every year the number of such deaths per 10,000 motor vehicles is 24.5, in Germany 22.7, in Switzerland 16.7, in Italy 15.6, and in U.S.A. only 6. It is not due to any element of chance that countries like Austria and Germany are heading the list of such accidents, but it has been rather due to the fact that these two countries, which were badly devastated during the war, had to make up quite a lot of arrears in the matter of economic reconstruction and consolidation. As regards the U.S.A., the position is different in view of the introduction of motoring much earlier and as such human adjustment to motor traffic has been much easier there. From the statistics on traffic accidents it is also evident that from 2/3rds to 3/4ths of all accidents are caused by human negligence, 12 to 15 per cent due to bad conditions of the road, and only about 3 per cent due to lack of vehicles, influence of weather conditions etc. This in itself provides a clear proof that for the control and prevention of traffic accidents such measures should be undertaken which in the first instance will concern not the vehicles but the public. In this connection, a demand must be made to the effect that justice should be meted out absolutely impartially to those who are involved in accidents. Therefore, investigations in the first place should be carried out in such a way so as to accurately establish whether any accident has been caused due to the negligence of any individual or whether it has been due to circumstances which were beyond his control or whether it was due to lack of proper function of any organ of the human body or due to any moral shortcomings of the person concerned.

Öffentliche Sicherheit
(Austria).

Invasion of Privacy

The gentlemen of the Press, it must be said, sometimes take liberties that would cost a Policeman his job, or at any rate seriously prejudice his chances of promotion. Nobody would deny the importance of the Press or question the high standard maintained by the best reporters, but the conduct of some reporters and photographers leaves much to be desired—and that is the understatement of the year. Members of the public have been known to express surprise that their conduct on occasion did not render them liable to arrest for insulting behaviour likely to cause a breach of the peace. As a matter of fact, there have been times when only the presence of a Policeman has saved a photographer from rough treatment from

an enraged but otherwise respectable citizen whose privacy had been violated.

—The Police Review (U.K.).

Formation of Gangs

Gangs are inevitably the accompaniment of community disorganization. They are usually found wherever the community has become disintegrated to the extent that law enforcement has become weakened. In numerous American cities there exist what may be called *intramural* frontiers. These are areas in which life is not organized, particularly for teen-agers. Such areas are actually zones of transition adjacent to business districts, railroad tracks, canals and water-fronts which are interstitial to the more orderly parts of the city. They also include disorganized territory which tends to grow up just outside the city limits and particularly in industrial suburbs. In these areas we find deteriorating neighbourhoods, high mobility and anonymity, areas of immigrant first settlement, corrupt politics, high rates of vice, crime and juvenile delinquency, and general disorder. The basic reason for the development of gangs in those areas, however, is the neglect of the teen-ager, both male and female, through the failure of customary social institutions to function in such a way as to organize life for teen-age boys and girls.

—Frederic M. Thrasher
The Journal of Correctional Work
(Uttar Pradesh)

Law Reform

After watching the criminal law at work for a good many years, and doing a stint towards the enforcement of it, we have come to the conclusion—which means we are now prepared to say what we have thought for a long time—that in many ways it is only the humanity and common sense found in most Courts and most Police Forces that makes a lot of the law work at all. Some of it does not deserve to work. It was obviously impossible to enforce and incapable of logical interpretation before the ink was dry on the statute book. Consolidating and amending statutes are produced from time to time with a flourish of trumpets, but the major overhaul is long overdue.

—The Police Review (U.K.).

Crime in India—1956

SURVEY OF CRIME

The table below shows the number of cases which were reported during the year 1956 under the more important heads of crime and their variations from the corresponding figures of 1955:

Sl. No.	Head	1956	1955	Percentage/ change
1.	Total Cognizable Crime	5,85,217	5,35,236	+9.3
2.	Murder	10,025	9,700	+3.4
3.	Kidnapping & Abduction	5,905	5,529	+6.8
4.	Dacoity	5,397	4,779	+12.9
5.	Robbery	7,618	6,710	+13.5
6.	House Breaking	1,34,556	1,21,744	+10.5
7.	Thefts { (Cattle) ...	19,924	18,223	+9.3
	{ (Ordinary) ...	2,16,290	1,93,805	+11.6
8.	Rioting	24,700	23,609	+4.6
9.	Criminal Breach of Trust	15,466	14,644	+5.6
10.	Cheating	9,519	9,461	+0.6
11.	Counterfeiting	596	597	—0.17
12.	Miscellaneous	1,35,221	1,26,435	+6.9

All heads of crime, excepting counterfeiting, showed increases but the most noticeable increases took place in offences against property and in murders. The increase is spread practically all over India.

Various reasons have been ascribed for this increase. Bombay has referred to the serious trouble which occurred in the State over the movement for the formation of unilingual States. In Punjab, the political situation is alleged to have demanded greater vigilance on the part of the police and affected preventive work in the field of crime. Freer issue of arms licences in Uttar Pradesh has been reported to be the cause of increase in that State. Better reporting and registration of cases has been ascribed for the increase in Madhya Pradesh, Jammu & Kashmir and Andhra Pradesh. The continuous flow of refugees from East Pakistan affected the law and order and crime situation in Eastern India.

COGNIZABLE CRIME

The statement below shows the total cognizable crime reported every year since 1948:—

1948	...	...	...	6,25,909
1949	...	...	...	6,54,019
1950	...	...	...	6,35,508
1951	...	...	...	6,49,728
1952	...	...	...	6,12,010
1953	...	...	...	6,01,964
1954	...	...	...	5,56,912
1955	...	...	...	5,35,236
1956	...	...	...	5,85,217

The downward trend of crime which was noticeable from the year 1949, was arrested during 1956, when the crime showed a sharp increase by 9.3 per cent over the previous year's figures and 3.6 per cent over the triennial average of 1953—55. However, crime was still 10.5 per cent below the peak figure of 1949.

It also shows separately the crime in the seven cities of Calcutta, Bombay, Madras, Delhi, Bangalore, Hyderabad and Kanpur, which have a population exceeding 1,000,000 each.

The States which recorded more than 50,000 cases were Bombay (1,16,377), Uttar Pradesh (67,693), Madhya Pradesh (66,841), West Bengal (63,200), Bihar (56,802), Madras (55,011).

The volume of crime was however the highest in the Union Territory of Andaman & Nicobar Islands, where it was 448.8, which was however 148 less than that in 1955. The Union territories and States where the volume of crime was over 200 were, Delhi (447.0), Madhya Pradesh (256.4), West Bengal (241.6) and Bombay (241.2).

MURDER

The States which recorded more than 500 cases were Bombay (2,016), Uttar Pradesh (1,599), Madhya Pradesh (1,130), Bihar (830), Madras (797), Andhra Pradesh (770), Punjab (589) and Mysore (569).

The volume of crime per 100,000 of population was above 2.8 (the all-India average) in the Union Territories of Andaman & Nicobar Islands (16.1), and Delhi (3.2) and the States of Madhya Pradesh (4.3), Bombay (4.2), Punjab (3.7) and Assam (3.4).

17,188 cases were available for disposal in the year. Out of these, 6,738 cases were sent to courts for trial. 3,212 cases ended in conviction and 3,490 cases ended in acquittal or discharge and 36 cases were withdrawn. The percentage of conviction to the total number of true cases investigated was 34.6, and to the number of cases tried in

courts was 47.9. The corresponding figures of last year were 34.1 and 47.1 respectively.

19,439 persons were tried in murder cases. Out of them 6,860 were convicted; 12,474 were acquitted or discharged; and cases against 105 were withdrawn. The percentage of persons convicted to the number tried was 35.5 against 33 of last year.

KIDNAPPING AND ABDUCTION

The States which recorded more than 400 cases were Uttar Pradesh (793), Bombay (770), West Bengal (663), Madhya Pradesh (627), Rajasthan (591), Madras (469), Bihar (439) and Punjab (418).

The volume of crime was above 2.5 in Manipur (9.2), Andaman & Nicobar Islands (6.5), Delhi (6.1), Himachal Pradesh (3.9), Rajasthan (3.7), Assam (3.4), and Tripura (3.0).

Out of 2,706 cases in which trial was held 1,105 cases ended in conviction, 1,540 ended in acquittal or discharge and 61 cases were withdrawn.

The percentage of conviction to true cases investigated was 27.1 against 27.9 of last year, and to the number of cases in which trial was completed was 41.8 against 41.2 of last year.

Out of 7,237 persons sent up for trial in these cases, 2,002 were convicted, 5069 were acquitted or discharged and the cases against 166 were withdrawn.

The uprooting of Hindu families from East Pakistan and their continuous migration to India was the main cause of increase under this head.

DACOITY

The States which recorded more than 500 cases were Bihar (1,251), Bombay (1,061), Uttar Pradesh (932), West Bengal (622) and Madhya Pradesh (621).

Out of the total of 9,061 cases in 2,204 cases trial was held and out of these 1,067 ended in conviction, 1,118 ended in acquittal or discharge and 19 cases were withdrawn. The percentage of conviction to true cases investigated was 22.4 and to the number of cases tried was 48.8, the corresponding figures of last year being 22.4 and 47.7 respectively.

Out of 15,106 persons sent up for trial in dacoity cases, 5,000 were convicted, 9,930 were acquitted or discharged and the cases against 176 were withdrawn.

ROBBERY

States which recorded more than 500 cases were Bombay (2,569),

West Bengal (822), Bihar (792), Madhya Pradesh (686) and Uttar Pradesh (562).

The volume of crime was more than 2.5 in Bombay (5.3), West Bengal and Tripura (3.1) and Madhya Pradesh and Rajasthan (2.6).

Trial was held in 2,964 cases. Out of these 1332 ended in conviction, 1485 ended in acquittal or discharge and 147 cases were withdrawn. The percentage of conviction to the total number of true cases investigated and to the number of cases in which trial was completed were respectively 22.1 (22.9 of 1955) and 47.3 (45.8 of 1955).

6,097 persons were tried for this offence. Out of them 2,236 were convicted, 3,559 were acquitted and the cases against 302 persons were withdrawn.

The percentage of conviction to cases investigated was 38.6 (37.3 of 1955).

HOUSE-BREAKING

The States which recorded more than 10,000 cases were Bombay (21,776), Bihar (20,122), Uttar Pradesh (19,060), Madhya Pradesh (16,958) and West Bengal (13,255). The volume of crime per 100,000 of population was above 50 in Andaman & Nicobar Islands (71.0), Delhi (68.4), Madhya Pradesh (65.0), Assam (57.3), Bihar (51.7) and West Bengal (50.7).

Trial was held in 34,266 cases. Out of these, 23,555 cases ended in conviction; 8,937 in acquittal or discharge; and 1,774 cases were withdrawn. The percentage of conviction to true cases investigated and to the cases tried was 18.7 and 72.5 respectively.

30,475 persons were convicted, 19,355 persons were discharged or acquitted, and the cases against 3,639 were withdrawn. The percentage of conviction to persons tried was 61.2.

THEFTS

The States which recorded the largest number of cattle thefts were Uttar Pradesh (3,506), Madhya Pradesh (3,127), Bombay (3,022), Madras (2,836), Rajasthan (1,768) and Andhra Pradesh (1,691). The States which recorded more than 20,000 ordinary thefts were Bombay (46,428), West Bengal (28,247), Madhya Pradesh (25,901), Uttar Pradesh (23,057) and Madras (22,716).

The volume of crime per 100,000 of population was the highest in Delhi (254.2), Andaman & Nicobar Islands (184.0), West Bengal (108.0), Madhya Pradesh (99.3), Bombay (96.2) and Madras (75.8).

48,990 ordinary theft cases and 6,236 cattle theft cases ended in conviction; 14,407 ordinary thefts and 2,450 cases of cattle theft ended in acquittal or discharge; and 5,995 cases of ordinary theft and

1,211 cases of cattle theft were withdrawn or compounded. In cattle theft cases the percentage of conviction to cases investigated was 35.2 and to cases tried was 71.8. In ordinary thefts, these figures were 27.3 and 77.3 respectively.

RIOTS

The following States recorded more than 1,500 cases; West Bengal (4,149), Bihar (3,768), Bombay (3,407), Uttar Pradesh (3,087), Madras (2,092) and Andhra Pradesh (1,798).

The volume of crime per 100,000 of population was more than 5 in West Bengal (15.9), Tripura (13.3), Assam (12.1), Bihar (9.7), Bombay (7.1), Madras (7.0), Rajasthan (6.7) and Orissa (6.1).

In 13,392 cases trial was held. 4,669 out of these ended in conviction, 7,358 ended in acquittal or discharge and 1,365 cases were withdrawn. The percentage of conviction to true cases investigated and to those tried was 26.4 and 38.8 respectively.

120,096 persons were tried for this offence. Out of these, 42,677 were convicted, 67,462 were acquitted or discharged and cases against 9,957 were withdrawn. The percentage of persons convicted to those tried was 38.8.

CRIMINAL BREACH OF TRUST

The States which recorded more than 1,000 cases were Bombay (3,619), Uttar Pradesh (2,574), Madras (1,990), West Bengal (1,286), Madhya Pradesh (1,248) and Andhra Pradesh (1,134).

4,846 cases with 5,245 persons ended in conviction and 2,503 cases with 3,502 persons ended in acquittal. 984 cases involving 1,193 persons were withdrawn or compounded. The percentage of cases convicted to those investigated was 38.6 and to those tried was 65.9.

CHEATING

Bombay (2,216), West Bengal (1,088) and Uttar Pradesh (1,020) registered the largest number of cases.

The volume of crime was the highest in Delhi (17.1), followed by Manipur (7.4), Bombay (4.6) and West Bengal (4.2).

Trial in 4,847 cases involving 7,013 persons was held. Out of these 2,547 cases with 3,213 persons ended in conviction, 1,555 cases involving 2,754 persons ended in acquittal or discharge and 755 cases involving 1,046 persons were compounded or withdrawn.

The percentage of persons convicted to those tried was 53.9 against 44.9 of last year.

COUNTERFEITING

The States which recorded the largest number of cases were Bihar (164), West Bengal (83), Uttar Pradesh (62), Bombay (58) and Madhya Pradesh (50).

Trial in 325 cases involving 554 persons was completed. Out of these, 210 cases involving, 333 persons ended in conviction, 112 cases involving 216 persons ended in acquittal or discharge and 3 cases involving 5 persons were withdrawn.

The percentage of cases convicted to those investigated was 40.5 and to those tried was 65.2 (63.0 of 1955).

RESULT OF INVESTIGATION

At the close of 1955, 155,140 cases were pending disposal in the courts and 42,993 were pending investigation with the police. During the year 1956, a total of 585,217 cases were reported. In 290,192 cases investigation was refused or they were declared to be false, or mistake of fact or law, or non-cognizable or remained pending investigation or trial at the end of the year 1956. Thus investigation and trial could be completed in 493,168 cases. Out of these 258,573 (52.4 per cent) remained undetected. 130,682 (26.5 per cent) (27.6 of 1955) ended in conviction and 73,137 were acquitted or discharged.

The percentage of conviction to true cases investigated was appreciably above the All-India figure of 26.5 in Himachal Pradesh (53.6), Madras (44.4.), Andaman & Nicobar Islands (41.7), Kerala (40.5), Mysore (38.6), Andhra Pradesh (37.2) and Punjab (37.0).

The percentage of cases convicted to cases in which trial was completed was appreciably above the All-India figure of 64.1, in Andaman & Nicobar Islands (79.1), Andhra Pradesh (70.3), Himachal Pradesh (73.3), Madras (72.6), and Madhya Pradesh (76.3).

At the close of the year 1955, cases of 364,296 persons were pending trial in courts, and cases against 29,041 persons were pending investigations. During the year, 622,792 persons were arrested. Cases against 512,163 were completed either by trial or investigation. Out of these, 221,204 persons were convicted, 222,882 persons were acquitted or discharged, and the cases against 68,077 persons were compounded or withdrawn. The percentage of persons convicted to those tried was 49.8. The percentage of conviction was appreciably higher than the All-India figure in Andaman & Nicobar Islands (69.4), Madras & Madhya Pradesh (63.1) each, Andhra Pradesh (59.6), Bombay (57.0) and Himachal Pradesh (55.9).

CASUALTIES AMONGST POLICE

72 police officers and men were killed and 2,272 were injured during the year in the performance of their duty. The highest number killed were in Assam (16), Bombay (12) and Madhya Pradesh (11). Amongst the injured, Bombay contributed 1,485, Orissa 159, West Bengal 137, Rajasthan 120, Madhya Pradesh 87, Madras 77 and Assam 75.

BOOKS



The Living Legend—By Alan Phillips—Published by Cassell & Company Ltd., London.—Price 18 sh.—Available at The English Book Store, Connaught Circus, New Delhi.

This book tells the story of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, of their history and of their work today, and of the legend that has grown up around their name. It describes the rigorous training and the organisation, which have "created the conditions under which one man exerts such moral superiority that the mere sight of a Mountie brings submission from the desperate. For it is not magic—it is the result of a reputation, built up over seventy-five years, that the Mountie inevitably 'gets his man'."

To the average policeman in India or in any of the under-developed countries, the story of the legend can only make him wistful and envious. No man spins legends around us. The attempt that many men make is to blacken even the little credit that the blood and sweat of Police heroes has earned.

Ours is not to reason: but to build up the Police force with the patience, faith and zeal of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police.

Prisons I Have Known—By Mary Size—Published by George Allen & Unwin Ltd., London—Price 18 sh. Available at Oxford Book & Stationery Co., Connaught Place, New Delhi.

Entering the prison service of U.K. in 1906, Miss Size worked for 42 years in several correctional institutions of women, and gives an account of the development of prison policy concerning women up to the opening of the first open prison for women at Askham. Commenting on the rehabilitation of women prisoners she states: "We who have worked in these prisons know the effects of boredom, disgust, ugliness, humiliation and unhappiness on the minds of women and girls, and have experienced the heartbreak of trying to train them under these conditions." An important book for correctional officers, and for anyone else who believes that faith and dedication are the basis of service.

Social Psychology (A Study of Mind in Society)—By V. V. Akolkar. Published by Asia Publishing House, Contractor Building, Nicol Road, Ballard Estate, Bombay-1 Price Rs. 10/8/-.

The subject of social psychology, which is of great value to policemen in India, has been treated in a comprehensive manner by Prof.

Akolkar of Ahmedabad. Unfortunately the subject of crowd behaviour in which we are particularly interested has been dealt with rather briefly. The book is important because it condenses the views on the subject, and presents them against an Indian background. To younger officers with some knowledge of psychology or with a bent for philosophy, this book should provide material for beginning a serious study on research on crowd behaviour, or the planning of arrangements in public gatherings.

Principles of Criminology, Criminal Law & Investigation—By R. Deb, B.A. (Hons), B.L.—Published by S.C. Sarkar & Sons (Private) Ltd., 1-C College Square, Calcutta-12.—Price Rs. 18/-.

Shri Deb's book 'Principles of Criminology, Criminal Law & Investigation' deals in a compact manner with the basic knowledge that a police officer must acquire before he undertakes the investigation of a crime. The law on each subject is clearly explained, and case law is used to amplify fundamental principles. The investigation of cases in murder, dacoity and sexual offences is treated in detail, while there is a useful section on the law regarding unlawful assemblies and riots. The book brings together much information which is scattered in several books and recent cases. On the whole the approach is legalistic but practical. While the book does not throw any new light on police technique, or police organisation, it deals with the investigation part of a police officer's work in a comprehensive manner. The chapter on criminology is the weakest, and oddly enough deals only with scientific investigation and not criminal behaviour. The chapters on 'Interrogation of witnesses and suspects' are the best in the book. The book is a useful contribution to police knowledge and, would be especially useful in an out-of-the-way police station where a young Sub-Inspector is on his own.

Criminal Investigation (Law of investigation)—By S. N. Vinayek—Published by the author, 8, Brahm Nagar, Amritsar—Price Rs. 15/-.

Shri Vinayek has expounded the law and its application relating to criminal investigation in both cognizable and non-cognizable cases. The powers and responsibilities of the police and the various formalities and procedure which they are expected to follow in investigating crime have been clearly explained. The book contains chapters on procedural law and its implementation along with the latest citations regarding various aspects of police work. Medico-legal matters arising out of inquest reports, disinterment of bodies etc. have also been elucidated. It is quite a useful book and is a valuable addition to Police libraries in the country.

Awards for Meritorious Service Republic Day Awards

A. President's Police and Fire Services Medal

Mr. Sachidanand Akhauri, I.P., State Transport Commissioner, Bihar.

Mr. Kailash Jha, Superintendent of Railway Police, Patna, Bihar.

Mr. Durgananda Misra, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Balasore, Orissa,

Chaudhri Ram Singh, I.P.S., Deputy Inspector-General of Police, Ambala Range, Punjab.

Mr. Manikath Gopalakrishna Menon.

B. Police Medal

Mr. Nandakur Ramachandran, Inspector of Police (Officiating), Andhra Pradesh.

Mr. Rabindra Kumar Moitra, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Bihar.

Mr. Harihar Singh, Inspector, Crime Branch, C.I.D., Patna, Bihar.

Mr. Rishiyur Nataraja Manickam, I.P.S., District Superintendent of Police, Madras.

Mr. Rayaroth Kariandy Chathu Sukumaran, Deputy Commissioner of Police, (Officiating), Traffic and Licensing, Madras.

Mr. Shanmugam Pillai Nagalingam, Deputy Superintendent of Police (Officiating), Madras.

Mr. Kadur Suryanarappa Narasimhamurthy, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Mysore.

Mr. Konanur Pattabhiramiah Venkatesha Murthy, Inspector of Police, Mysore.

Mr. Ujagar Singh, Superintendent of Police (Officiating), Punjab.

Mr. Devendra Sen, I.P.S., Senior Superintendent of Police (Officiating), Nainital, U.P.

Mr. Raghuraj Singh, Reserve Inspector of Police, Banaras, U.P.

Mr. Amiya Kumar Gupta, Inspector of Police, Detective Department, Calcutta.

Mr. Birendra Nath Das, Inspector of Police, Government Railway Police, West Bengal.

Mr. Bhujwan Singh, Head Constable, Enforcement Branch, Calcutta.

Mr. Indar Singh, Assistant Inspector-General of Police (Officiating), Himachal Pradesh.

Mr. Jai Chand Negi, Superintendent of Police, Himachal Pradesh (Deceased).

Mr. Anandbhai Karunshankar Dave, I.P.

Mr. Amarendra Nath Datta.

Mr. Krothapalle Nagabushanam.

Mr. Satyendra Mohan Ray, Deputy Superintendent of Police (Officiating), Special Police Establishment, Calcutta Branch.

Mr. Raghubir Singh, Inspector of Police, Special Police Establishment, Jaipur Branch.

Awards For Gallantry

Police Medal

1. **Constable Narayan Datt**, Tripura Administration.

Shri Datt displayed exceptional courage and devotion to duty in dealing with an armed dacoit gang.

2. **A. K. Mukharji**, Assistant Commandant, Industrial Area Reserve Force, West Bengal.

Shri Mukharji displayed courage and a high sense of duty in rescuing a railway worker mobbed by strikers. A train carrying loyal workers was held up by about 600 strikers at Aurora Halt Station during a strike on the South-Eastern Railway in May, 1956. The engine driver was assaulted but managed to escape. The fireman, however, was seized by the crowd and dragged from the engine. His life was in danger when a police party headed by Mr. Mukharji came to his rescue.

Mr. Mukharji rushed to the scene with only seven policemen. While assisting the fireman, he was severely hit by brickbats which laid open his scalp in several places causing profuse bleeding. In spite of injuries Mr. Mukharji succeeded in rescuing the fireman to safety.

3. **Rajendra Dev Pande**, I.P.S., Superintendent of Police, Aligarh.

Shri Pande displayed cool courage and leadership of high order in liquidating a gang of dacoits. On the 15th April, 1956, acting on information, Shri R. D. Pande surrounded the village in which a gang of dacoits, including notorious Bhikari Murao was hiding. Shri Pande entered the village to try to locate the house in which the gang was concealing. When the police approached it, Bhikari fired on Shri Pande, wounding him in the neck. The dacoits then took position on the roof from where they fired on the police. In the encounter, Bhikari was killed and the remaining two members of the gang were also tracked and killed.

4. **Kandla Sundar Raju**, Police Constable, Racherla Police Station, Kurnool East Distt, Andhra Pradesh.

Constable Raju displayed conspicuous gallantry and commendable devotion to public duty. On 18th April 57, a disastrous fire ravaged the village Racherla, destroying several buildings and over 200 thatched houses. An elderly woman was trapped in one of the burning houses. Shri Raju at great risk to his life, courageously jumped into the house through a hole made in the wall and brought the woman to safety.

All-India Statement of Crime

Name of State	Total Cognizable Crime	Rioting	Offences relating to		Murder	Culpable Homicide N/A to Murder	Administering of Stupefying Drugs	Kidnapping and abduction
			Coins	Currency and Bank Notes				
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
Andhra Pradesh	8,130	421	1	3	206	28	5	28
Assam	4,603	244	4	1	93	25	...	73
Bihar	16,461	563	3	23	258	56	11	53
Bombay	28,368	495	10	1	489	90	10	182
Jammu & Kashmir	1,179	75	...	...	22	8	...	26
Kerala	3,282	196	1	1	70	12	1	11
Madhya Pradesh	15,115	310	11	5	260	27	9	119
Madras	13,296	462	3	2	218	87	9	115
Mysore	4,501	126	2	1	151	18	5	40
Orissa	5,267	96	17	...	60	15	4	13
Punjab	5,363	122	...	...	171	94	5	100
Rajasthan	5,227	329	13	5	107	31	10	149
Uttar Pradesh	13,078	784	10	5	384	317	51	185
West Bengal	16,340	818	7	14	123	86	8	205
Union Territories.								
A. & N. Islands	42	...	...	...	1	...	...	...
Delhi	3,471	26	1	1	23	3	4	43
Himachal Pradesh	307	11	...	...	8	...	...	6
Manipur	251	10	...	...	6	...	...	35
Tripura	457	39	...	...	2	...	...	4
Pondicherry	1,459	1	...	...	3	1	...	...
Total	151,187	5,128	83	62	2,655	898	132	1,393

For Quarter Ending 30th September, 1957

Dacoity and Preparation and Assembly for Dacoity	Robbery	House-Breaking	Cheating	Criminal Breach of Trust	THEFTS						
					Copper wire	Cattle	Cycles	Motor Vehicles and Accessories	Fire-arms	Explosives	Other Types
10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21
16	51	1,985	110	199	79	383	250	26	4	2	2,363
43	45	1,061	127	56	13	70	105	17	6	...	935
422	200	6,336	72	109	133	201	385	2	15	3	4,024
186	641	5,115	619	856	224	835	536	212	7	...	9,163
9	25	311	9	18	2	75	7	1	5	2	102
6	33	602	39	73	10	63	13	8	1	1	788
756	129	3,814	254	304	43	745	313	46	27	1	5,036
20	76	2,071	235	437	124	722	279	7	2	11	5,335
30	45	1,175	87	197	183	231	125	23	9	...	2,037
5	33	1,113	111	79	75	101	81	2	...	...	1,356
1	38	1,379	129	130	24	195	185	5	4	...	1,055
17	82	1,312	85	115	6	515	108	1	2	1	694
169	402	4,617	401	589	631	571	723	54	65	31	4,632
98	169	3,327	383	448	240	274	474	128	4	...	7,427
...	...	6	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	...	10
1	15	368	100	72	12	16	382	7	2	...	978
3	10	54	3	10	1	3	...	2	...	...	68
4	2	37	17	5	...	12	7	...	...	...	46
4	11	176	1	4	...	14	...	...	...	...	96
...	2	43	9	10	...	13	13	...	...	...	101
1,109	2,009	35,202	2,791	3,711	1,800	5,040	3,988	539	153	52	46,246

POLICE STRENGTH ON 31-12-1956.

1. Andhra Pradesh	36,729
2. Bihar	25,412
3. Bombay	70,507
Bombay City	13,057
4. Delhi	10,065
5. Himachal Pradesh	2,060
6. Jammu & Kashmir	4,050
7. Kerala	10,996
8. Madras	28,965
9. Manipur	845
10. Mysore	23,618
11. Madhya Pradesh	36,505
12. Rajasthan	33,189
13. Orissa	13,612
14. Punjab	25,650
15. Uttar Pradesh	60,127
16. West Bengal	31,614
17. Tripura	1,802
18. A & N Islands	560

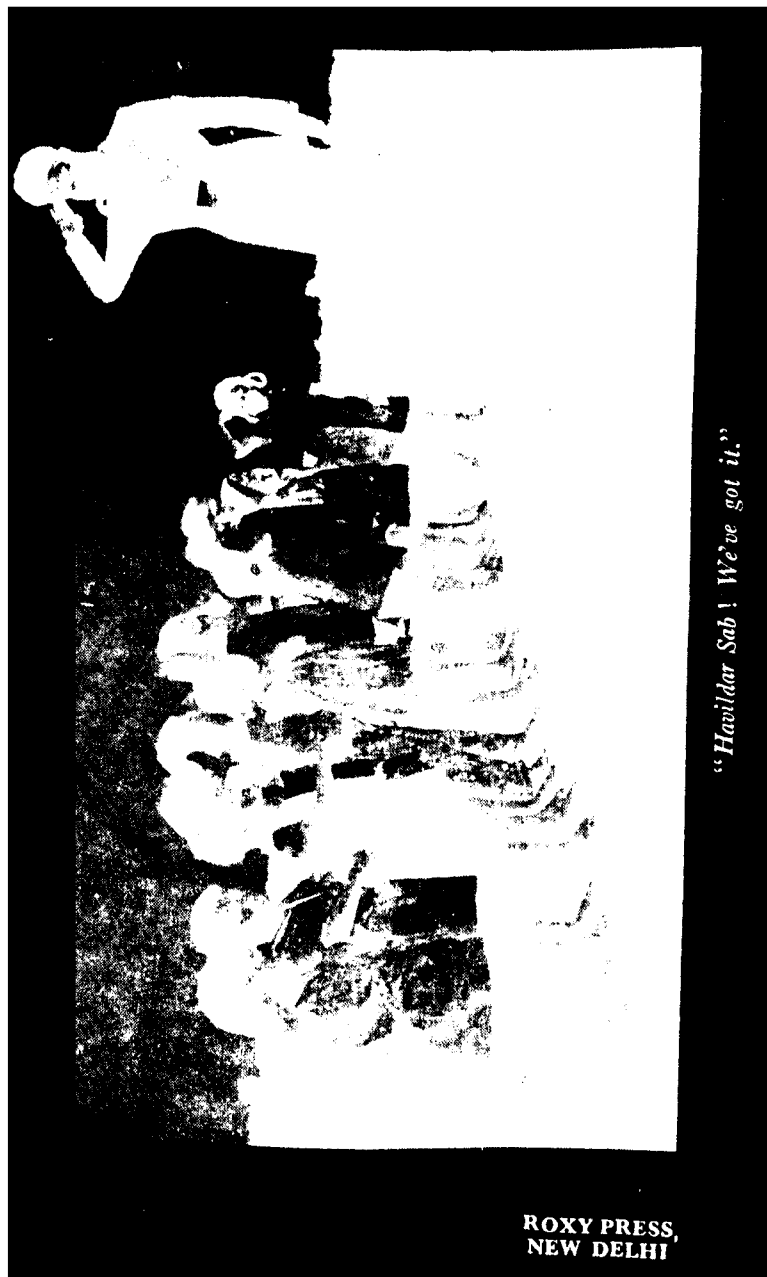
4,29,363

Population (361,000,000)
Number of police per 1000 of population 1.2
1 Policeman per 840 persons

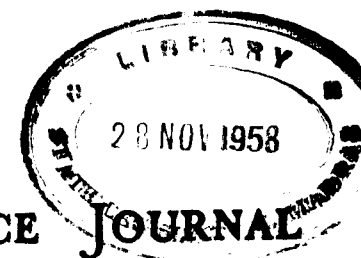


Shri M. M. Chudasama, I. P., Inspector-General, Bombay, laying the foundation stone of quarters for 68 constables in Surendranagar, Zalawad district police headquarters, Bombay State. The construction will cost Rs. 2,72,000.

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL



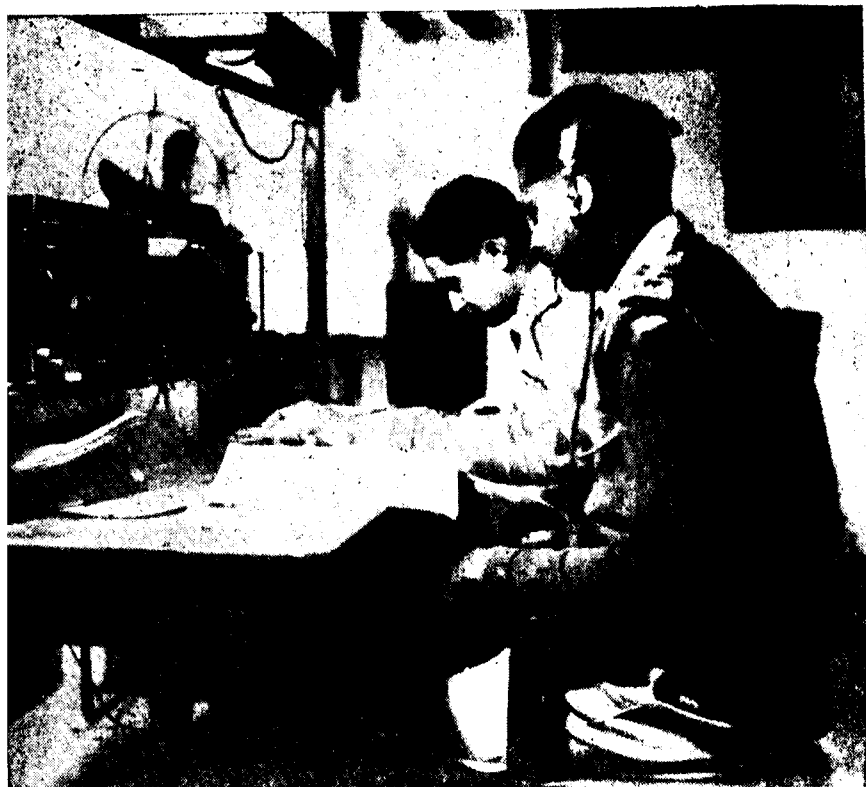
VOL. V NO. 2



THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. V No. 2

October, 1958



The importance of communications. *With criminals increasing their mobility by the use of modern transport, communications have come to play a vital part in helping the police to track them down with the speed that has become essential in such operations. Picture shows a section of the Uttar Pradesh Police Communications transmitting movements of dacoits by air.*

SELF-CRITICISM

B.N. Mullik

We publish elsewhere in this edition our annual feature "Readers' Views". This represents a cross-section of the opinion of our readers on the performance of this Journal, criticisms about its shortcomings and suggestions for its improvement. We highly appreciate these views as they serve to focus the search-light at ourselves. Without these views, it is impossible for us to determine if we are achieving any useful purpose at all and, if so, how its usefulness can be further increased.

Readers who have been following this Journal for the last few years must have noticed that the Journal tries to mould itself as best as possible according to the suggestions received, and many changes and improvements have been effected and new features have been introduced in deference to their views.

There are, however, certain limiting factors. The foremost of these is space. Each edition can have only between 80 and 90 pages within the price limit that has been prescribed. This limits the number of articles and the variety of subjects that can be included in each issue. As regards its periodicity, we note the desire of many Police officers to convert the Journal into a monthly. This would increase the subscription rate three times and we are not sure if this will be welcomed.

Before we express our views on the suggestions received, it would be necessary to stress that the purpose of the Indian Police Journal is primarily to help the investigating officer. It was the desire of the Home Minister that this Journal should reach every Police Station in India so that every investigating officer could feel encouraged to persevere with the investigation of cases which offered little clue at the beginning, by studying the examples of similar cases which had been successfully worked out at other

69.321

places. For superior officers many magazines are available which give them information on a variety of subjects, but for the investigating officer posted in isolated Police Stations dotted all over India, the Indian Police Journal is the only vehicle of bringing information to them about the improved methods of investigation. This is the primary object of this Journal and we cannot deviate from it.

Many readers have expressed views about the importance of Public Relations. Though this really is an administrative matter linked up with many other problems, yet one must recognise that honest and methodical investigation is possible only when public support is available and to secure that the Officer-in-charge of a Police Station must cultivate good relations with the people in his Police Station. If people know that the Police Officer is honest, hard-working, helpful and courteous and wants to do his best even in very adverse circumstances, they will come forward to his assistance. We shall, therefore, welcome articles on this problem, because we feel that in any enlightened country, investigation and public relations cannot be separated.

We are glad to learn that the stories of cases successfully investigated have been really helpful to other investigating officers. We do not want only sensational cases. The detection of a burglary or a theft case often calls for the greatest amount of ingenuity from the investigating officer. Good investigation can be found even in cases which, due to some insurmountable difficulty, could not end in conviction. We would welcome more articles of this nature so that a fair cross-section can be presented to our readers.

Scientific aids are intimately connected with investigation and some criticisms have been levelled that the articles are of too high a standard and, therefore, cannot be readily assimilated by the average Police officer. Scientific aids are now a standard course of study in all the Police Training Schools, but what the investigating officer should know is what assistance he can obtain from the different laboratories and where they exist. There have been articles on both the aspects and I would like to draw the attention of the readers to an article which was published some time ago illustrating a very inexpensive tool box which every investigating officer could carry as his personal equipment. We have, however, noted the suggestions and invite articles which will be more helpful to the investigating officers.

Prevention of crime and social defence measures are important if crime is to be checked. We have published several articles on these subjects and more will be welcome.

Some suggestions have been made about introducing more variety. As

mentioned earlier, the limiting factor is space; We actually include various items of general interest like Police notes, reports of Athletics and Duty Meets, awards for the gallantry and distinguished service, and crime statistics. We are trying to include in every issue one article which may not have any bearing directly on the Police but will highlight acts of gallantry, sustained endeavour and unshakable determination. We shall also try to include more information on Police Sports and Athletics.

There are many suggestions to the effect that the Journal should deal with other general Police problems and their difficulties and grievances. It is not proper to make the Indian Police Journal a forum for expressing the various difficulties, handicaps and grievances of the Policemen; nor is it possible to discuss within the scope of the Indian Police Journal general problems relating to the maintenance of public order etc. If too many of these subjects are included, the main purpose of publishing this Journal will be defeated and the Journal will get involved in controversial subjects on which various officers will express their personal views which may not even represent the majority view. The Indian Police Journal must keep away from these pitfalls.

We thank the readers who have offered us bouquets by praising our efforts. We also appreciate the criticisms that have been levelled at our shortcomings, which we shall try our best to rectify within our limitations; We are grateful to the layman for his views which we take as a public appreciation of our efforts to disseminate information about the problems which the Police have to face in their daily work of prevention and detection of crime.

We would like to stress that the Indian Police Journal is not a commercial venture. It represents the joint effort of all the Police officers of India for the benefit of all of them and its quality and standard will depend on the volume and quality of contributions received, and we hope that these will be forthcoming in a regular stream. Our united effort is needed to help the Journal to grow in stature so that it can be of real assistance to every Police officer in India.

Proved by Liquor Bottle

R.S. Roy

C.I.D., Bihar.

"WHO is there?" called out the sentry of the Bhagalpur Central Jail in the early hours of an August morning in the year 1951 when he saw some one lying on the ground near the aerodrome. As there was no reply to his repeated enquiries he became annoyed and walked briskly towards him in order to tell him to get out. But seeing that the body was absolutely motionless he bent down and examined it. He made the unwelcome discovery that there was no life in it. At once he hurried to his office and informed the Jail Superintendent. The news was immediately flashed to the local police. The town Inspector rushed to the aerodrome to take charge of the case.

The body was that of a teen-aged boy. He was immaculately dressed to the point appearing foppish, and this, if anything, indicated that he came of a well-to-do family. The police noticed that the buttons had been ripped off from the holes in his striped shirt. This seemed to indicate that robbery could have been the motive. A dagger had been struck right through the victim's neck and penetrated into the ground below. Although in appearance the body seemed fresh as if the boy was relaxing after a brawl and not in fact lying stone dead, it was obvious from the fact that the blood from the wound had dried up and darkened that death must have occurred a few hours earlier. The police noticed a curious striking fact. Although it had rained heavily during the previous night the boy's clothes were not drenched nor were they muddy. His socks were spotlessly white and his shoes were positively gleaming in the morning sun. This led the police to infer that the foul deed must have been perpetrated elsewhere after which the body had been brought near the aerodrome. How it was done was the question to which the police had to seek an answer.

The Inspector looked around for some clues and picked up a liquor bottle with a label and a glass which were lying some distance away from the body. It seemed probable that there had been a drinking party on the previous night in which the boy had taken part and which might have led to an ugly quarrel.

But the flaw in this theory was that there were no signs of struggle at the spot to indicate that a brawl had taken place. Indeed the absence of such signs only seemed to prove that it was a deliberately planned and coldblooded crime. It seemed quite possible that by deliberately placing a liquor bottle and a glass on the spot, the clever culprits had hoped to mis-

lead the investigators into thinking that death took place during a drunken brawl.

Enquiries about the movement of bad characters in the town did not elicit any information which helped the investigation. In fact for some time the case was completely shrouded in mystery. The only patent fact that the police had about the case was that the boy belonged to the Marwari (business) community and was well-to-do. The first useful tip about the case was received from the sister of the Jail Superintendent. She told him that she saw through her window the previous night a beam of dim light that flashed about slowly near the spot where the body was found. As she had mentioned that it was only a dim light the police decided that it could not have been a car but must have been a slow moving vehicle with an oil lamp. Only a slow moving vehicle could have a dim light and gone to the spot possibly to throw out the body there.

It was a valuable piece of information and the police started searching the area thoroughly for wheel marks for checking up the lady's statement. They were elated to find at a spot four yards from the body some indistinct parallel lines resembling those of a rickshaw or a tumtum (horse-driven cab).

Meanwhile news of the murder had spread like wild fire in the town and many persons came to view the body. One of them happened to be the uncle of the victim. He told the police that the boy was his nephew named Radhey Shyam Shroff. Radhey Shyam had Rs. 400/- on him the previous night and was wearing a gold wrist watch, a ring and had gold buttons in his shirt holes. The cash that the boy had on him had been collected from the creditors. All these had been taken by the culprits. The boy's father, who was a well-to-do cloth merchant had died a year before. Radhey Shyam took little interest in the flourishing cloth shop which his father had left for him and despite being given a good education and perhaps due to the fact that his mother did not exercise a strong enough control over him, he fell into bad company. He used to visit a restaurant owned by a notorious criminal and mixed freely with shady characters who took advantage of the fact that he had plenty of ready cash on him and fleeced him heartlessly. The police heard a rumour that the boy had illicit relations with the daughter of his neighbour and could have been murdered at the latter's instigation. But there was no tangible evidence to prove that the neighbour had in fact a murderous motive or that he bribed the assailants to commit the foul deed.

The police wondered whether the murder resulted from greed on the part of any of the boy's relatives—his two uncles immediately came to their minds—wishing to get their hands on the flourishing cloth shop. But despite vigorous enquiries no evidence was discovered to prove this theory. The police could not find out who was the owner of the murder weapon, the dagger. The preliminary examination having been done the body was sent for post-mortem. The autopsy revealed that death had been caused by shock and haemorrhage resulting from the injury on the neck. Dis-

covery of undigested liquor in the contents of the stomach indicated that the boy had consumed liquor on the previous night.

The police took a sketch of the spot where the body was found showing the relative position of the body, the liquor bottle, the glass and the wheel marks as part of evidence. Taking stock of the situation they found that they had two openings resulting from clues that they had namely, (i) the body had been taken to the aerodrome in a slow-moving vehicle and (2) it must have happened after the visit to a shop or restaurant from where the liquor bottle was purchased. It was quite clear that they could get further information from two sources i.e., cabs on hire and restaurants. A hunt for these was indicated.

A wide search for locating the cab in which the assailants had gone to the aerodrome was organised by the police and dozens of constables were detailed for this purpose. There were 300 tumtum drivers and 3,000 rickshaw pullers in the town, and the task of locating the wanted man among them was tough and back-breaking indeed. To make the job easier the police listed those drivers who had a dubious reputation and started checking up their movements on the night of the crime. In addition to making enquiries, they posted plain clothes constables at the rickshaw stands to watch unobtrusively drivers known as "bad hats". At the same time some constables visited every liquor shop in the town in search of vital information, which they picked up after an exhaustive search, from a roadside hotel. They gathered that Radhey Shyam had taken tea in the company of four others including a notorious criminal in that hotel and had gone in the direction of the aerodrome. This clue spurred the police on to greater efforts. Continuing their enquiries a mile away from the hotel they picked up more information from some shops. Their owners told the police that they saw the boy and his friends travelling in a tumtum. They purchased food articles which were used in drinks from their shops. The shop-owners confirmed that after making purchases the boy and his friends went towards the aerodrome. Pursuing their enquiries further the police succeeded in locating the liquor shop from where the liquor bottle had been purchased. The label on the bottle which contained the name of the shop helped them. The shop was on the outskirts of the town near a road crossing. Its owner admitted that the bottle was purchased from his shop and confirmed the visit of Radhey Shyam and his friends to the shop. The police were elated that they got some evidence about the murder but their run of success came to a stop here. They could not get any further evidence about the hired vehicle in which Radhey Shyam and his friends had gone beyond the liquor shop towards the aerodrome. This lack of evidence created a hiatus which was difficult to bridge. Further evidence about the vehicle going towards the aerodrome would have helped in linking the clues so far obtained by the police and establishing the presence of Radhey Shyam and his assailants near the aerodrome.

At this stage it appeared that the case hung on one person namely the

tumtum driver, who took the assailants and Radhey Shyam to the aerodrome. He alone could provide vital evidence that would fill up the gaps in the evidence. It became absolutely essential to locate him and so the search for him became intensive. It was a gigantic task that involved patient and dogged enquiries. Five days were spent in this search but there was no sign of success. Without losing hope the police persisted because they knew that the driver should be in the town and that it was only a matter of time before he would be identified. Their patience was at last rewarded. On the 6th day at 10 p.m. a Sub-Inspector told his Inspector that after his exhaustive enquiries he had eliminated all but four tumtum drivers, one of whom happened to be a notorious bad character. But the police had no definite information about his complicity in the case. Nevertheless an interrogation of him was indicated. The case had reached such a crucial stage that it seemed wrong to relax or let the matter take its own course. At once the two police officers rushed to the area where prostitutes lived and questioned the few tumtum drivers who were moving about. After some time they saw a large and flashy tumtum yoked to a comparatively better breed pony. It was driven by a man named Faku Mian, who was known as a criminal in the town. The two police officers jumped into the vehicle and told the driver to take them round the town. While the driver took them round the police officers gently questioned him about the murder. He protested his innocence but told them helpfully that another tumtum driver whom he knew was the man they should question. He said that the other driver named Sultan Mian had told him in confidence that he had taken Radhey Shyam and the assailants to the aerodrome on the night in question. The police satisfied themselves that it was probably the truth and, dismissing the cab, went in search of the other tumtum driver. It was past mid-night when they went to his hut and roused him from a deep slumber. Blinking his eyes, Sultan peered at them, found that they were policemen and at once became sober. The police, however, detected uneasiness in his features and calmly questioned him about the murder. At first, he pretended to be surprised at being questioned at all and refused to help the police. He was a hard nut to crack and so the police decided to let him know that they knew far more than was safe for him and that it was risky to bluff any more. Tactfully they revealed a few facts and told him that he had been identified by all the shopkeepers at whose shops his tumtum had halted. This strategy succeeded for the driver realised that his game was up. He lost his air of innocence and made a confession. He named four criminals including the one who owned the restaurant in the prostitute area where Radhey Shyam was a frequent visitor. The driver admitted that he took Radhey Shyam and his assailants up to the road crossing from where there was a diversion towards the aerodrome but not beyond. Again his evidence left a loose end in the case for there was no connecting link about any vehicle going right up to the aerodrome. But the driver's statement was later confirmed by the culprits.

On the same night a search for the persons named by the tumtum

driver was made. The police arrested all of them by the morning. One of them was arrested at the railway station while trying to board a train bound for Calcutta. Three of the arrested persons confessed their part in the affair but when they were taken to the magistrate for getting their statements recorded they retracted their statements. The police were faced with the task of proving the truth in their statement and sought corroborative evidence. The shop-keepers came to their rescue when they corroborated the purchase of liquor, food, tea, and other drinks from their shops. All of them correctly identified the arrested persons in a test identification parade. The only gap in the evidence was how was the body taken to the aerodrome from the liquor shop at the road crossing. The accused persons said that they used a rickshaw but despite their best efforts the police could not get hold of any rickshaw puller to corroborate their statement. The police learnt that the accused after murdering the boy and robbing him, took his body in a rickshaw and threw it out near the aerodrome.

The confessional statements of the accused were thus corroborated by all the witnesses including the tumtum driver. The police considered that the evidence that they had was sufficient to send up the accused for trial for murder with robbery as the motive. The case was hotly contested but the accused were proved guilty. The Sessions Judge sentenced them to death. In the appeal to the Patna High Court sensation was created when Judge Shearer asked for a pail of water to be brought to his chamber. When that was done the Judge carefully measured the capacity of the liquor bottle by pouring five glasses of water into it using the same glass that was found near Radhey Shyam's body. He did that in order to confirm the statement made by the accused earlier that the party on the night of the crime consisted of five persons including Radhey Shyam and that each of them had a glass of liquor. The fact that their statement was proved true by the Judge's action was material corroboration of the statement of accused. The subsequent retraction of the statement by the accused had no effect upon the judge who confirmed the death sentence. Accused's appeal to the Supreme Court also failed and they petitioned to the President of India for mercy. In consideration of their extreme youth, the sentence was reduced to transportation for life.

—o—

Central Forensic Science Laboratory

Dr. N. K. Iyengar

Director, Central Forensic Science Laboratory, Calcutta.

POLICE forces have come to realise within the last twenty five years that the services of scientific experts covering a very wide field may be utilised not only in the types of crime which make headline news but also in the day-to-day offences such as house-breaking, larceny, forgery, road traffic accidents, arson, murder etc. It became increasingly clear to every police force in the world that there was real need for the services of well-equipped laboratories to serve the country as a whole. Steps were taken to provide such a national laboratory service.

Gangsterism and lawlessness reached their height and underworld gangs competed with one another to gain monopoly of the illicit liquor and drug traffic, by indulging in frequent gun battles. Problems concerning bullets, shells and fire arms had to be solved by the police forces. Hence fire arms identification and photography were the first scientific disciplines which were successfully applied to the solution of these problems. During the days of great depression, kidnapping was common. One of the spectacular achievements of forensic science in the early thirties was the solution of the famous Lindbergh kidnapping case. It was shown that the kidnap ladder was repaired with part of a rafter taken from Hauptman's home and smoothed with a plane from Hauptman's tool kit. It was also proved that the kidnap notes were written by Hauptman himself. If the aid of science was not taken Hauptman would have gone scot free.

As police investigations became familiar with the immense potentialities of the application of science in the detection of crime, the various branches of science such as Chemistry, Spectrography, Microscopy, X-ray, Serology (Blood grouping, Biological sciences, Toxicology and Forensic pathology were applied for the solution of many problems, extending the horizon of forensic science.

In keeping with these modern trends, the Govt. of India have established a Central Forensic Science Laboratory at 30, Gorachand Road, Calcutta-14. This laboratory has four main divisions—Chemistry, Physics, Biology and Ballistics, and provides opportunities for an integrated scientific approach to the detection of crime. The function of this laboratory is to examine, compare and evaluate physical evidence. The purpose is to establish the link between the suspect and the victim or the scene of crime. In order to build a strong case against a suspect, it is necessary to establish that a contact between the criminal and the crime has

taken place. This contact always leaves a trace. There is transference of this trace material from person to place and vice versa, or from one object to another and it is the duty of the forensic scientist to prove this transference by convincing scientific tests. For example, if a window has been smashed in a case of burglary, and glass particles from the broken window and those found in the suspect's trouser pocket are sent for examination, the scientist should be able to prove conclusively that both have the same composition and establish their identity.

Another equally important function of the forensic science laboratory is to clear the innocent. The objective of the laboratory is to determine facts which are not subject to bias, prejudice and other human failings. 'The forensic scientist is not a witness for the prosecution nor for the defence but is a witness of the court' as Justice Humphreys has stated.

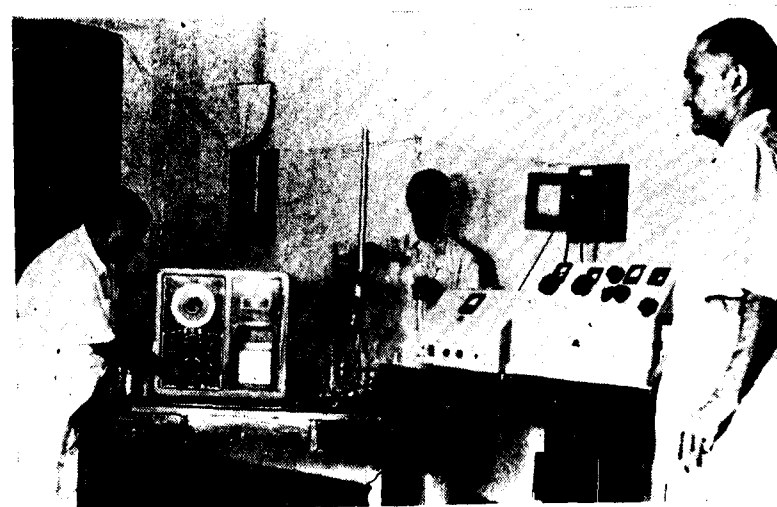
The forensic scientist will be called upon to examine (1) general samples which serve to associate a particular person or persons with the scene of a crime and (2) Special samples associated with particular types of crime. In the former category, are included a great variety of materials such as dirt, dust, debris, paint, glass, soils, micro-organisms, glass and vegetation, wood fragments, hairs, fibres and paper, which may be associated with any type of crime. The value of these samples lies in associating a criminal with the scene of his crime.

The special samples are associated with particular crimes such as arson, assaults, breaking offences, dangerous drugs traffic, forgery and coining, murder and man-slaughter, intoxication, rape, suicides and sudden deaths, abortion and poisoning. The special samples susceptible for examination in the laboratory are (1) inflammable fluids, solid combustible materials, cigarette ends, etc., associated with arson, (2) various types of weapons, fire arms and cartridges associated with assaults, wounds, murder and suicide, (3) blood and urine for detection of alcoholic intoxication, or poisoning, (4) drugs and instruments used in criminal abortion, (5) opium, cocaine, cannabis and other synthetic drugs coming under the Dangerous Drugs Act, (6) seminal stains in rape cases and unnatural offences, (7) instrument marks in breaking offences, (8) inks, papers and burnt documents in the examination of documents.

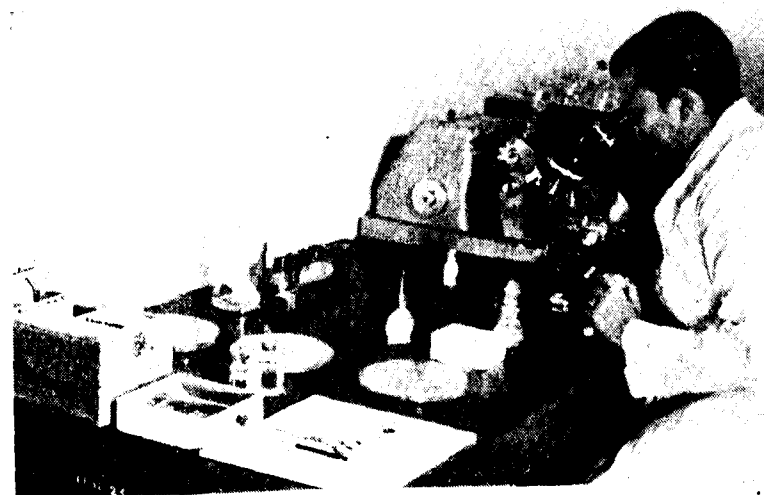
The complexity of the work of a forensic scientist can be gauged by the vast variety of samples both special and general, which require minute examination by the most modern analytical techniques. The Central Forensic Science Laboratory, as at present constituted with the four main divisions—Chemistry, Physics, Biology and Ballistics, will undertake the examination of samples associated with general and special types of crimes.

The high degree of observation and accuracy which is necessary when a citizen's life, liberty or reputation is at stake, demands that the laboratory is properly fitted with essential precision instruments and apparatus. For housing the different sections of the laboratory with appropriate equipment and for storing the exhibits in a safe and satisfactory condition,

THE CENTRAL FORENSIC SCIENCE LABORATORY



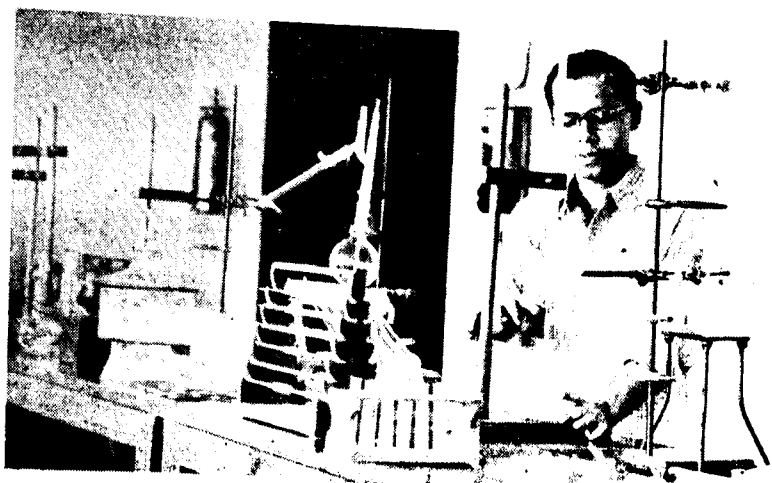
Polerograph and U. V. Spectrometre in the Laboratory.



Biology Section.



*Toxicology Section in the Central Forensic
Science Laboratory, Calcutta.*



Chemistry section.

floor space of 10,000 sq. ft. is required. In addition, adequate refrigeration space must be provided to store exhibits of perishable nature.

Within a short period of its existence, the laboratory has acquired a number of very useful precision instruments such as, Micro Balance, Ultra Violet Spectrophotometer, Electro-phoresis, Polarograph, various types of microscopes including projection, phase contrast, stereoscopic, and polarising, Microtomes for cutting sections of hard and soft materials, Density Gradient Analysis, Leukimeter, Glossometer for measuring the whiteness and gloss of materials, Refractometer, Direct Vision Spectroscope, Paper and column Chromatography, Gas Analysis apparatus, P.H. Meter, Twist Counter, Paper Thickness Gauge, Flood-lit, Ultra violet and Infra and Red Lamps for examination of exhibits, Leica Camera and Photo Micrographic Attachment, Auto Focussing Enlarger, Raymax X-Ray Unit, Comperator, Optical Bench, Muffle Furnace and Hot Air Ovens, Centrifuges both Micro and Macro, Slide Projector and most of the required glass apparatus and chemicals.

The laboratory is planning to undertake research on the following problems which are of immediate interest to the criminalists.

(i) **Alcohol Intoxication:**

A criminalist is often required to determine the concentration of blood alcohol in suspected drunken drivers and others. It is logical that some limits should be set for alcohol concentration in blood. The National Safety Council has recommended that the limit of 0.15% blood alcohol be considered as that above which *prima facie* evidence of drunkenness exists. Many courts have accepted this limit in the determination of guilt in matters of drunkenness and in some States this limit has been established by law. It was considered desirable that figures for blood alcohol concentrations in normal individuals taking alcohol should be determined. A correlation of these figures with the physiological state of the individual will be helpful in arriving at a limit for this country which can be later on established by law after collecting sufficient data. This work has been undertaken in this laboratory, and it is expected that some useful data will be available after some time.

(ii) In the course of examination of viscera in suspected cases of poisoning, the chemical examiner often comes across certain poisons, the presence of which cannot be conclusively proved by the existing methods. Reliance is placed on physiological tests and reports are issued stating that an unidentified poison is present. Indigenous poisons such as Oleander, Madar, Aconite, Chitra, etc. are often used in this country. It is proposed to obtain genuine specimens of poisonous plants and work out methods for the identification of poisonous principles in them. Chromatographic, Polarographic and Spectrographic techniques will be employed.

(iii) Research on individualisation of hairs from different populations of India, physical characteristics such as Medullary index, Refractive index, density, total breadth of hairs from different parts of the body will be determined with a view to locating the site of the body from which the specimen is taken.

(iv) Determination of physical properties of Indian soils: this will be of help in determining the region from which the soil originates.

(v) Analysis of occupational dusts collected from clothes of workers in various industries.

(vi) Spectroscopic analysis of ashes of cigarettes, bidis and matches in India.

(vii) Determination of the composition of hairs of human beings and animals by spectroscopic and X-ray methods.

(viii) Examination of paints by spectroscopic X-ray methods.

(ix) Research on new powders and materials for the finger-print development in cooperation with the Finger Print Bureau.

The mood and temper of the public with regard to the treatment of crime and criminals is one of the most unfailing trusts of the civilization of any country.

A calm, dispassionate recognition of the rights of the accused, and even of the convicted criminal against the state—a constant heart-searching by all charged with the duty of punishment—a desire and an eagerness to rehabilitate in the world of industry those who have paid their due in the hard coinage of punishment; tireless efforts toward the discovery of curative and regenerative process; unfailing faith that there is treasure, if you can only find it, in the heart of every man.

These are the symbols which, in the treatment of crime and criminal, mark and measure the stored up strength of a nation and are a sign and proof of the living virtue in it.

Winston Churchill, 1910

Cash Van Hold-up in Bombay

S.B. D'Souza

Inspector, Crime Branch, C.I.D., Bombay.

ON Monday June 17th, 1958 at mid-day after collecting cash from the various ward offices of the Aarey Milk Colony Scheme in Bombay, Cashier Prabhu went towards Old Custom House in Queen's Road in a Hillman car. With him in the car were Ganga Ram Desai, a peon, Sylvester John Coelho, driver, and Dil Bahadur Dali Singh, a Gurkha watchman. There were two cash boxes in the car, one in the charge of Prabhu and the other guarded by Ganga Ram. Altogether the boxes contained Rs. 84,763. When the Hillman car was negotiating a turning at the corner of Thakurdwar and Queen's Road, suddenly a big car emerged from behind, grazed it and drew up right across in front. The Hillman car was obliged to halt and in the next few moments dramatic events took place. Five dacoits leapt out from the big car, one of whom attacked driver Coelho, inflicting five knife blows on him. Completely taken unawares and with no chance to defend himself or escape, Coelho collapsed bleeding profusely. The other dacoits surrounded the Hillman car and one of them shot at the Gurkha watchman with a pistol thrice in succession while two others attacked Prabhu and Ganga Ram with a dagger. Prabhu who was desperately holding on to the door tried to shield himself from the attack by withdrawing inside the car. In that moment, his assailant flung open the door, seized a cash box lying at Prabhu's feet containing Rs. 14,780 and ran towards the big car which was moving slowly. Meanwhile another dacoit attacked Ganga Ram murderously, and when the latter dropped the cash box, he seized it and started running towards his car. But Prabhu and others who now found themselves free from the attack, got their breath back and raised an alarm shouting "Chor, Chor." The culprit became panicky lest somebody should catch him attracted by the shouts for help and dropped the cash box instantly. He hurriedly got into the big car which was then driven at top speed towards Church Gate.

Dil Bahadur then quietly picked up the dropped cash box which contained a larger amount, Rs. 69,979 and returned to the Hillman car. Soon afterwards Prabhu went to a nearby petrol pump office and telephone the news to the police. News of the crime had reached the police through another source also. Kishore Sunder Rao, a college student, who was travelling in a bus in Queen's Road at that time, heard pistol shots and peeped out of the window. Fortunately he saw the number of the assailant car when it started racing away from the scene of crime. This student

acted intelligently. He noted the number of the assailant's car on his motor driving licence. He alighted at the next bus stop and immediately telephoned to the police about the crime and also the particulars of the blue Pontiac car he had seen.

As soon as the news was conveyed to me, I collected all the available officers of my Branch and rushed to the scene of offence. It was about 3 p.m. when we reached the spot. Officers from Princess Street Police Station were already there making the initial enquiry. Coelho and Dil Bahadur were removed to the hospital where the medical officer found life extinct in Coelho. Fortunately Dil Bahadur sustained injuries only in the hand and so he was admitted for treatment.

At the scene of offence, the Hillman car BMX-6621 was there. There was a large pool of blood inside the car and also underneath. Near the car, two casings of cartridges which bore the marking "Rem-UMC-25.6.35 mm." were found on the road. Unfortunately the bullets fired by the culprit at the Gurkha watchman were not found despite a thorough and exhaustive search made for them.

I approached Cashier Prabhu who had by then regained his composure and questioned him. My first aim was to get a good description of the dacoits. From his statement to me, it appeared that he had distinctly seen the man who had shot the Gurkha watchman. I had already gathered information about the *modus operandi* of the crime and what I wanted was a clear and graphic description of at least one of the dacoits. My thoughts ran back to a similar hold-up which occurred on June 7th, 1950. It was the B.E.S.T. Cash Van Hold-Up at Mayo Road, near the High Court, Bombay. The same desperateness and ruthlessness were evident in this case also. On getting a graphic description of one of the dacoits, I immediately thought of Dilawarkhan Miraslamkhan whose facial features became vivid before my mind's eye. It was this Dilawarkhan Miraslamkhan, a Frontier Pathan, who had hatched the plan of robbery of the B.E.S.T. Cash Van in the early hours of 7th June, 1950. He was awarded five years' R.I. on 20-12-50 by the Sessions Court, for this offence. His term of imprisonment was over and he was released from the jail in 1955. The description given by Cashier Prabhu tallied with that of Dilawarkhan, and I therefore, decided to go in quest of him. In the meantime, officers from Princess Street Police Station and Detection of Crime Branch made a concerted effort to locate the Pontiac Car BMU-1483. A few officers were detailed to obtain the name and address of the owner. The owner of car No. BMU-1483 was traced and it was then revealed that the dacoits had used a false number plate as car No. BMU-1483 was located in a garage at Parel and it was found that the colour of this car was not identical with that of the Pontiac Car used by the dacoits. It was apparent that the Pontiac car used by the dacoits was stolen.

My first job was to locate Dilawarkhan as expeditiously as possible and so I searched all suspected areas in the city along with other officers. We succeeded in locating one Didarkhan Namdarkhan, a Pathan, who

had been an accomplice of Dilawarkhan in the B.E.S.T. Cash Van Hold-Up. Didarkhan Namdarkhan was also convicted and sentenced to seven years' R.I. in that case and was released from jail, but had taken to honest living by securing work as a liftman in the Fort area. On being taken into confidence, Didarkhan disclosed that Dilawarkhan was in Bombay and had a pistol. We remembered the finding of two empty casings of .25 calibre cartridges at the scene of the crime and so our suspicion was strengthened against him. Thereafter all-out efforts were made to trace Dilawarkhan. Several Pathans were contacted but none could tell where exactly Dilawarkhan would be found.

On the same night, about 9 p.m. I contacted Kishore Sunder Rao at his residence in Shivaji Park, Mahim, and recorded his statement. My next move was to locate Dilawarkhan through his friends or his associates in the B.E.S.T. Cash Van Hold-Up. Didarkhan, his old associate, could not tell us the exact whereabouts of Dilawarkhan. My other informants felt that he could be located either in the Fort area or near Jacob Circle. After thorough inquiries, we learnt that there were three possible places which Dilawarkhan would visit any time of the day or night. One was at Pasta Lane, Colaba, the second was at Cawasji Patel Street in Fort, and the third was at Patra Chawl, Agripada near Jacob Circle. This information I managed to secure sometime at noon. I mustered all the officers and men working under me, and ordered a round-the-clock vigil at these three places. I stood on watch-duty at Cawasji Patel and off and on visited the other two places and kept in touch with officers and men. We had disguised ourselves as mazdoors, tea-vendors, shoe-shine boys wherever it was practicable to act as such in order to stave off suspicion. There were only four of us who could easily identify Dilawarkhan including me. Throughout the night of 17th June, though a strict vigil was maintained at these places, there was no sign of Dilawarkhan at all. But still I advised the officers and men not to relax. Early in the morning of 18th June, one of my informants hinted that Dilawarkhan might probably visit Cawasji Patel Street any time during the day or late in the evening. I strengthened the vigil at Cawasji Patel Street. Neither the officers nor men had any wink of sleep or any refreshment. Their devotion to duty was such that they did not budge an inch from the place where I had posted them. About 4 p.m. the Pontiac car BMU-1483 was located in Store Lane in Fort area two furlongs away from Cawasji Patel Street where our watch was maintained. The Finger Print Expert Shri Kumar who was called to the spot, worked arduously and developed 18 chance prints on the Pontiac Car.

The finding of the Pontiac car strengthened our hopes, and I decided to continue the watch at Cawasji Patel Street. At 8-20 p.m. on that day luck favoured us. We saw a taxi coming along Sir Phirozshah Mehta Road and stop at the corner of Cawasji Patel. The person who alighted from the taxi looked like a Parsi, wearing a clean white shirt and a pair of woollen trousers. Besides, he also wore a pair of goggles, apparently to change

his appearance. Immediately after he paid off the cabman, he walked briskly along Cawasji Patel Street and approached Sheri House which was being ceaselessly watched by us for hours. Police Naik Jadhav and I recognised him as none other than Dilawarkhan, who, however, pretended to be a perfect gentleman by his gait and attire. The road was almost deserted and I was at my wits' end how to get him without arousing the slightest suspicion in him, because I knew he was a dangerous person who might be armed. I was near the entrance of Sheri House leaning against a telephone pole and looking towards the road. I allowed him to go past me and when he was about to enter Sheri House, I grabbed him from behind near his arm-pits, thus preventing him from using his hands. He did his best to put his hand in his trousers pocket and frantically tried to take out something. Deputy Inspector Dakshinkar and Sub-Inspector Patel, and Head Constables Surve and Appa who were watching me, immediately came to my rescue and we secured him thoroughly. In no time a huge crowd had gathered and was watching us from the road. There was a cycle shop keeper in the passage of Sheri House. I called him up and summoned another man from among those who had gathered on the road, to act as panch witnesses. In their presence, I searched Dilawarkhan. I found a pistol of .25 calibre loaded with five live cartridges. Three of the cartridges were found to be of the same make as those we found at the scene of the hold-up and they were of Rem-UMC manufacture. Besides, he had with him Rs. 120/- in cash. After I made a *panchnamah* of the findings, Dilawarkhan realised that the game was up and said that he would tell me then and there everything regarding the hold-up. As the place was not suitable to listen to his story, I asked him to tell it in the C.I.D. office. I requested the two pancha witnesses to accompany us to the C.I.D. office and took Dilawarkhan there.

We questioned Dilawarkhan who confessed that it was he who had planned the hold-up and committed it with the complicity of his associates. He told us that his associates were (1) Patrick, a Christian from Clare Road, (2) Arabshah, (3) Jamshed, (4) Syedkhan, (5) Gulakhman, all Pathans, and (6) a Hindu from the Lamington Cinema. He volunteered to point out Patrick.

I immediately took him to Clare Road where fortunately enough, Patrick Rozario D'Souza was found seated in the passage of a house in close proximity to an undertaker's apartment. Dilawarkhan pointed him out, and I arrested him and brought him to the C.I.D. office.

Dilawarkhan made a statement in the presence of the two panch witnesses that he had thrown the broken cash box on top of a latrine in Sheri House, and that he had given Rs. 4,000/- to one Khubagulkhan, a Pathan watchman of Sheri House, having his room on the terrace of the house. I made a note of this statement on the *Panchnamah* and went out to recover the cash and the broken cash box. It appeared from the statement of Dilawarkhan that he and his associates had proceeded to the room of Khubagulkhan immediately after the hold-up, broken the cash box in

the absence of Khubagulkhan, shared the booty and then dispersed in various directions.

It was about 9.40 p.m. when I reached Sheri House with Dilawarkhan for the recovery of the cash box and the cash. He led us to the latrine on the ground floor of Sheri House, and from the top of it he produced the cash box, the lid of which had been forcibly opened. We seized it and made a note of it in the *Panchnamah*. He then led us to Khubagulkhan. Khubagulkhan was surprised to see Dilawarkhan in the custody of the Police, and at his request produced a cloth bag from his safe. This bag contained 41 bundles of Government Currency notes of Rs. 1/- denomination, and the top and bottom of every note bore the rubber stamp mark of the Ward Offices of different milk centres in Bombay city. The identity of the stolen property was established beyond doubt and this was confirmed during the trial when the ward cashiers gave testimony to that effect. I made a *Panchnamah* of the seizure of the Currency notes. The amount seized was Rs. 4,096/-.

In the meantime, Inspector Mokashi and Sub-Inspector Patel searched Patrick and recovered 95 Currency notes of Rs. 1/- denomination. Of these notes, three bore the rubber stamp mark of a milk centre. The police then went to Clare Road, Byculla, where Patrick led them to an undertaker's shop. From the loft in the undertaker's shop, Patrick produced a bundle of Currency notes. The bundle when unwrapped, was found to contain 15 smaller bundles of Government Currency notes of Rs. 1/- denomination. The top and bottom note of each of the bundles, bore rubber stamp marks of different ward offices of the Aarey Milk Colony Scheme. Here also, the identity of the stolen property was established. Inspector Mokashi wrote a *Panchnamah* of the seizure and returned to the C.I.D. office where he handed over to me the stolen property. This happened at mid-night. None of us had a wink of sleep since 17th June, nor any food except a few cups of coffee or tea. We were working at top speed without relaxing our efforts in the slightest.

We now faced the most difficult job of tracing the rest of the dacoits, one of whom was the killer of Coelho. We decided to interrogate Dilawarkhan and Patrick with a view to locating their associates. I questioned Dilawarkhan persistently and he agreed to point out the houses where Arabshah and Jamshed were residing, though he was not sure whether they would be found there. He led us to Patra chawl situated on Haines Road in Agripada. We were not lucky because Arabshah and Jamshed had not returned to their lodgings since 17th June. I posted a few C.I.D. men to look out for Arabshah and Jamshed.

We now divided into two parties. I took charge of Dilawarkhan and handed over Patrick to Inspector Mokashi. Dilawarkhan took me to Foras Road where there were a number of chawls known as Bombay Improvement Trust Chawls. On reaching there, Dilawarkhan pointed out chawl No. 13 and blandly said that he used to see Syedkhan come out from that chawl. I decided to cordon off the whole chawl and search

every room. There were about 80 rooms in each chawl, and our job was to search every room patiently. I took Dilawarkhan inside and after carefully looking into the face of every inmate who was asleep there, I came to room No. 3 and fortunately for us, I found Sayyedkhan there sleeping soundly. The doors of these rooms had been kept open, perhaps due to sultry weather. On seeing Sayyedkhan, Dilawarkhan nodded at me and I immediately sent him out with instructions to keep him in a separate vehicle, so that Sayyedkhan should not know of his presence there. I roused Sayyedkhan from his sleep and brought him out. He vehemently denied having committed any crime and so I brought Dilawarkhan into his presence. Then he realised that he had been well and truly caught and agreed to point out another associate. As for Arabshah and Jamshed, he said he had no idea where they had disappeared.

Sayyedkhan led us to a place at Lamington Road, two furlongs from Foras Road. There on the foot-path, sleeping among several pavement-dwellers, he pointed out his associate. The associate was asleep. On being awakened, he gave his name as Vijay Chander Thakur, and seeing Sayyedkhan in the custody of the Police, he admitted that he had been one of the dacoits. We found 239 Government Currency notes of Rs. 1/- denomination. Twenty-two of these notes bore the rubber stamp mark of different ward offices. He had another sum of Rs. 55/- with him, a new wrist watch and the receipt for its purchase. The cash, wrist watch and the receipt were attached. This arrest took place at 5 in the morning of 19-6-57. We then returned to C.I.D. office where after interrogation Sayyedkhan volunteered to point out the place where he had buried his share. He took us to the compound of Roger's Aerated Water Factory at Clare Road, where he led us to the room of his uncle. He dug out the earth in the room and brought out an aluminium tin from which we recovered Rs. 1,269/- in Government Currency notes of Rs. 1/- denomination, in 13 bundles. Only one Currency note bore the rubber stamp mark of a Ward office. Later Sayyedkhan told us that he had passed on almost all the rubber stamp mark notes to Vijay Chander Thakur. Thus by 7 o'clock in the morning of 19-6-57 we had arrested four of the dacoits and recovered stolen cash worth Rs. 7,367/-.

Elated with this success, we did not, however, rest content. We continued to search for the rest of the absconding dacoits, but met with no further success immediately. All the places mentioned by Dilawarkhan and Patrick were thoroughly searched but it seemed as if Arabshah and Jamshed had left Bombay. I deputed officers and men to keep track of them.

In the identification parade held by the Magistrate, Dilawarkhan and Patrick were identified by cashier Prabhu who also identified Vijay Chander Thakur. Dilawarkhan was identified as the dacoit who shot at Gurkha watchman, Patrick as the man who inflicted knife injuries and stole the cash box, and Vijay Chander Thakur as the man who kept himself seated in the Pontiac car. The other witness, Gangaram identified

Sayyedkhan as the man who kept guard near the dacoit who killed Coelho.

The finger and palm impressions of all the four dacoits were sent to the Finger Print Bureau. Only one chance print found on the Pontiac car was identical with the left palm impression of Vijay Chander Thakur. The rest remained unidentified.

Further questioning of Dilawarkhan revealed that Arabshah had a mistress who lived in Colaba but had left for Calcutta in January 1957. Her name and Calcutta address were obtained and Sub-Inspector Sane of Crime Branch, C.I.D., with a few men, was sent to Calcutta. Sub-Inspector Sane, however, did not meet with any success in Calcutta.

We continued to work ceaselessly to trace Arabshah and Jamshed. We were definite that the unidentified finger prints found on the Pontiac car would be those of Arabshah or Jamshed. On 6th July, Deputy Commissioner Sami received information that Arabshah and Jamshed were in Calcutta and would probably spend the Id festival there. On the same day I also received information that Arabshah and Jamshed had left Bombay together for Calcutta on 17-6-57. Immediately Shri Sami ordered that two officers and a few men should be sent to Calcutta incognito. Deputy Inspector Dakshinkar and Sub-Inspector Jadhav and four reliable men of the C.I.D. were selected for this job. They reached Calcutta on 8-7-1957 and took up their lodgings in the 2nd Class waiting room of the Howrah Railway Station. They sent an informant to obtain intelligence regarding Arabshah. There were no events during the day on 8-7-57, but late in the evening the informant returned with information which showed that Arabshah and Jamshed had left Calcutta on 26-6-57 and had gone towards Lucknow, and that they might return to celebrate the Id festival on 9th July. The two officers and men kept vigil on every incoming train. Night passed and day dawned but still there was no sign of Arabshah or his companion. None of the C.I.D. men or the officers had any sleep. Suddenly at 7 a.m. two well-dressed persons, with bags slung over their shoulders, and with new suit cases, walked into the waiting room. They were in a haste to have a wash and change. The furtive look on their faces aroused the suspicion of the police who remembered the description that was given to them about the dacoits. One of them was suspected to be Arabshah. The police closed in on the visitors and questioned them. The visitors adopted a defensive attitude. The Railway Police Sub-Inspector Singh was then called and they were searched. One of them had a motor driving licence which bore the name of Arabshah Ahmedsayeed and his photograph. When confronted with it, he admitted that he was Arabshah and that his companion was Jamshed though he gave a false name as Gazankhan. Both were arrested. They were found in possession of cash of Rs. 1,080/- and costly clothes, and valuable new wrist watches. The receipts for the purchase of these articles were found with them. Both admitted that they were the two dacoits whom the Bombay C.I.D. were searching for and stated that they had left Bombay on 17-6-57 and

arrived in Calcutta on 19-6-57. They had purchased several articles with the cash which came to their share. After collecting all possible evidence in Calcutta, the police brought the two dacoits to Bombay on 15-7-57. Immediately after their arrival, they were covered with *burkas* so that they might not allege during the trial that they were shown to identifying witnesses.

At the identification parade, witnesses Prabhu, Dalisingh, Desai and Cecil Lyon Mick identified Arabshah as the killer of Coelho. In addition, Dalisingh identified Jamshed who drove the Pontiac car of the dacoits.

Soon after, I questioned Arabshah and Jamshed about the crime. Arabshah made a statement that he and Jamshed after they had dispersed, went to Wodehouse Road, Colaba, where in the room of his friend Abdul Aziz, they changed their clothes, and concealed two knives in the latrine in the building. He led me to that place and in the presence of two panch witnesses, produced the knives from the water cistern of the latrine. The blades of the knives still bore red stains. The Chemical Analyser to whom the knives were sent for analysis, reported that the blood detected thereon was human. Arabshah stated that one knife was his and the other belonged to Patrick who had inflicted injuries on Prabhu. On 15-7-57, I took finger and palm impressions of Arabshah and Jamshed and sent them to the Finger Print Expert. He found that three of the chance prints developed on the Pontiac car were identical with those of Arabshah.

Evidence was collected from Lucknow and Varanashi where Arabshah and Jamshed had taken up their lodgings in different hotels and had purchased certain articles there between 26-6-57 and 8-7-57.

I sent the pistol and the live cartridges seized by me from Dilawarkhan to the Chief Superintendent, Technical Development Department, Government of India, Kirkee. It was proved beyond doubt that the bullets fired at the Gurkha watchman by Dilawarkhan, were fired from the same pistol.

Investigation also showed that Sayyedkhan and Vijay Chandar Thakur had stolen the Pontiac car from Carmichael Road on 13-6-57. It was Patrick who had prepared a false number plate EMU-1483 and affixed it to the car in the place of the original number plate BMU-1699 which was found inside the car when it was traced on 18-6-57.

After marshalling all the evidence, the six dacoits were sent up on a charge sheet and were committed to the sessions.

The trial in the Sessions Court lasted from 28-11-57 to 23-12-57. The jury returned a verdict of guilty against all of them. Dilawarkhan, Miraslamkhan, Patrick, Sayyedkhan and Jamshed were awarded life imprisonment. Vijay Chandar Thakur was sentenced to rigorous imprisonment for 10 years, while Arabshah Ahmedsayeed was sentenced to death.

—o—

ILLICIT DRUG TRAFFIC IN INDIA

M.B. Chande

Inspector, Bombay Police.

PART I

Nature of illicit drugs and their production

THE opium season starts in the month of October each year, when the cultivators sprinkle opium seeds in the lands which they either own, or lease for cultivation. All the lands where opium is cultivated belong to farmers whether by way of heritage or tenancy right. No opium cultivation can be undertaken by any cultivator unless he has been granted a licence under section 8 of the Opium Act 1857. These licences are issued by the District Opium Officers in their respective circles to farmers free of cost in the month of September each year. The cultivation has to be carried out strictly in accordance with the conditions of the licence. In the second week of March every year, i.e., about five months after the seeds of opium are sown, the poppy plants bear capsules, from which opium is extracted by lanceting the capsules with the help of a pronged knife at dusk, and then collecting the milk that is expended the following morning. Each capsule is thus lanceted three or four times within an interval of a few days to tap all the milk contained in the capsules. The oxidized milk, formed after pricking the capsules, is collected separately each time, as the percentage of morphine is lower. Eight seers of raw opium per "bigah" of land is supposed to be the best yield, but generally it is claimed by the cultivators that they cannot produce that quantity of raw opium, because the opium plant is delicate and susceptible to the vagaries of climate.

Opium is grown in the following districts:—

Uttar Pradesh—Ghazipur, Basti, Bareilly, Faizabad, Lucknow and Barabanki.

Madhya Pradesh—Mandsaur, Ratlam, Gird and Shajapur.

Rajasthan—Kota, Jhalawar, Chittorgarh, Bhilwara.

A little opium is also cultivated in Punjab and Jammu and Kashmir.

Under the Opium Act of 1857 all the raw opium produced by individual cultivators is required to be taken to the District Opium Officer of the circle, who purchases it on behalf of the Government of India at a rate varying from Rs. 33/- to Rs. 37/- per seer depending on the morphine content. The opium is then sent to the factories at Ghazipur, and Neemuch, both of which are owned and controlled by the Government of India. In these factories raw opium is purified and commercial opium is manufactured. The principal contents of opium are morphine and codeine. From these two factories opium is supplied to the various States in India for excise purposes. The States fix their own price for sale by vendors. Thus the retail price of opium varies from State to State. For instance, in Madhya Pradesh it may be Rs. 400/- and in Delhi it may be Rs. 560/- per seer. The opium produced in both the factories is stamped, and the simulation of the Government stamp is difficult. Generally the Government or Excise Opium is sold by the Opium Department in slabs of one seer each. In the Neemuch factory, hard balls, soft excise and biscuit opium are also manufactured. The first is in the size of a tennis ball, the second is a slab of one seer, and the third is of the size of an ordinary biscuit.

Poppy heads and seeds.—This does not exactly come under the definition of opium cultivation, although the plants and seeds are of opium. The only difference between these two cultivations is that the cultivation of opium is exclusively meant to produce raw opium, and the collection of poppy heads and seeds is restricted to the growth of only the seeds, commonly known in Hindi as "Poosta", a kind of dry fruit, which has a low drug content. As there is a risk of the production of raw opium from it, cultivation is licensed by State Government (Excise Department). The Narcotics Deptt. has no material control over this type of cultivation. It is exclusively the State Government's responsibility to see that opium is not extracted from poppy heads and seeds, which are grown in the following areas:—

Punjab—Hoshiarpur and Jullundur districts, Kapurthala and Nalagarh Tahsils.

Uttar Pradesh—Jaunsar, and Rawain Parganas of Tehri-Garhwal district, Bawar parganas of Dehra Dun district.

Indian Hemp (Cannabis).—Although it grows wild in the States of Assam, Bihar, Madras, Uttar Pradesh, Punjab, West Bengal, Jammu & Kashmir, Rajasthan, Kerala, Himachal Pradesh, Manipur and Tripura, harvesting of wild hemp is generally prohibited. But in the case of Punjab possession of $\frac{1}{4}$ seer of hemp (.4666 kgms.) by a wholesale or retail dealer is permitted only for the purposes of production

of Bhang; whereas in Uttar Pradesh, collection of wild hemp for the production of 'Bhang' by licenced Drug Supply Contractors is permitted. In Jammu & Kashmir and Kerala, cannabis plants are destroyed by the Government.

The cannabis plant produces 'Ganja,' which consists of the dry flowering tops of the female plant coated with resin, and is ordinarily consumed by smoking in a country-made pipe; and 'Bhang,' which consists of leaves and flowering shoots of the plant, green or dried, and pounded with sugar and spices, is used as an ingredient in drinks or sweetmeats. 'Charas', which is the juice or resin of the plant cannot be produced from the average cannabis as it does not have much juice in the stalk. Cultivation of cannabis and the control over the products are the concern of State Government; and the rules and regulations in this respect are, therefore, not uniform throughout the country.

Cocaine.—Cocaine is manufactured out of coca leaf. It is not cultivated or manufactured in India. Possession of cocaine in any quantity is an offence. The form of cocaine available in India is generally Cocaine Hydrochloride and its manufacture, sale and consumption which includes possession also, is strictly regulated for medicinal purposes only. Without a medical certificate not a grain of cocaine can be purchased, and hence there is very little trafficking in this drug. The prices are also prohibitive.

Manufactured drugs.—The manufacture of morphine, codeine, diomine, thebaine and their salts is prohibited save by the officers of the Government and Opium Alkaloids Works at Ghazipur. Although the manufacture of cocaine and its salts is prohibited, the manufacture of cocaine hydrochloride from impure confiscated cocaine is, however, allowed by the chemical staff employed under the Central Board of Revenue, Government of India.

The manufacture of crude cocaine, and exgonine and of diacetyl-morphine and its salts and of any other narcotic substance (other than codeine, diomine or thebaine or any of their salts) is prohibited.

The manufacture of medical opium or any preparation containing morphine, diacetyl-morphine or cocaine from materials, which the maker is lawfully entitled to possess, is prohibited, some under and in accordance with the conditions of a license granted by the State Governments.

There are no factories in India, which have been authorized to manufacture preparations made directly from raw or medical opium and containing more than 20 p.c. of morphine or to manufacture preparations

made directly from the coca leaf and containing more than 0.1 of cocaine.

International Conventions and Indian Legislations for Controlling illicit drug traffic.—One of the first attempts to regulate the distribution of opium was the International Opium Conference held in 1925 in Geneva. India was represented at this Conference which was mainly concerned with devising ways and means to suppress the contraband traffic in, and abuse of dangerous drugs, especially those derived from opium, cannabis and coca leaf. The Dangerous Drugs Act of 1930 was enacted mainly to implement the resolutions adopted in this Conference. In 1949, another important decision was taken by the Government of India, according to which the control of the cultivation and manufacture of opium in the old "Princely States" passed finally into the hands of the Government of India on the 1st April 1950. By virtue of the Opium and Revenue Laws (Extension of Application) Act, 1950, the three Central Government enactments, viz., the Indian Opium Act of 1857, the Opium Act I of 1878 and the Dangerous Drugs Act II of 1930 were applied to all the States of the Indian Union. These Acts together with the rules made thereunder by the Central Government have replaced the State laws and regulations in regard to cultivation, manufacture and export of opium previously in force in these covenanting States. This has resulted in the law relating to the traffic in opium and other dangerous drugs being greatly simplified and strengthened. In November, 1950, the Government of India took the first step in a programme to unify and rationalize the system of control over the production of opium throughout the country by creating the central organisation of the Narcotics Commissioner. The Central Agency of the Narcotics Commissioner, as far as India is concerned, is charged with the responsibility of fulfilling her obligations arising out of articles 11 and 12 of the International Convention of 1936. This Bureau, located in Simla, has to supervise action taken for the suppression of traffic in drugs.

For the world as a whole, the United Nations Organisation, through its organ—the Economic and Social Council took up in 1952 the question of controlling opium and other dangerous drugs production, their traffic, and consumption in four main aspects concerning the legislative, social scientific and police characters. For this purpose a special Commission on Narcotic Drugs was set up which considered the preparation of a single convention to replace all existing multilateral treaties for the control of Narcotic Drugs. This was the adoption of a proposal put forward by the members of the Advisory Committee on opium and other dangerous drugs of the League of Nations. For the first time the convention has succeeded in going beyond a general discussion on the type of provisions that should be incorporated in this new treaty.

The magnitude of the problem of illicit traffic in drugs throughout the world is still disquieting. Owing to the international aspect of this traffic it is necessary that close international co-operation and collaboration are established for the purpose of effectively opposing it, and, therefore, the different Governments have agreed to co-ordinate their efforts in this field by making use of all existing means. One medium, through which co-ordination of the various Governments of the world can be achieved in stamping out and eradicating this menace, is the International Criminal Police Organisation, which by the immediate circulation and use of the information at its disposal, is in a position to provide valuable help in the suppression of this illicit traffic. Therefore, any information relative to persons implicated in cases of illicit drug traffic which might be of international interest is passed by the Central National Bureau to this Organisation.

The first legislation on the subject of opium was the Opium Act 1857. It was merely a Revenue Act. According to the provisions of section 8 of this Act, the cultivation of opium was regulated by issuing licences to the desiring cultivators by the District Opium Officer who with the help of his assistants was entrusted with the superintendence of opium cultivation in his circle.

The cultivation of opium is required to be done strictly in accordance with the conditions of the licence granted under this Act, and for our purposes the principals are: (1) that cultivators do not cultivate more land than has been permitted to them for cultivation by the District Opium Officer of their circle, and (2) that all the raw opium produced is sold to their District Opium Officer, and no opium is held back from Government for selling in illicit market. The cultivators are legally bound by law (under section 11 of this Act) to deliver all the raw opium extracted by each of them from opium capsules to the District Opium Officer of their circle at an established rate which varies from Rs. 33/- to Rs. 37/- according to the morphine and moisture contents. The District Opium Officer classifies the surrendered opium and fixes the rate of purchase of opium by Government. The opium of different inherent strength is packed separately, and sent to the Ghazipur or Neemuch Opium Factory.

The Opium Act of 1878 was specially enacted to control the cultivation of poppy, possession of opium, transport, importation, exportation and sale of opium and the form of duties leviable on the retail sale of opium by the various State Governments. Under this Act powers have been given to any officer of any of the departments of Excise, Police, Customs, Salt, Opium, or Revenue superior in rank to a peon or constable to enter, search, seize and arrest any person, in any enclosed place, on information that opium is unlawfully kept in that place.

The Dangerous Drugs Act of 1930 was enacted consequent on the participation of India in the Geneva Convention, and all offences pertaining to opium and other dangerous drugs could be completely checked with its help. Section 23 of this Act had empowered any officer of the Excise, Customs, Salt, Opium, or Revenue department superior in rank to a peon or constable to enter, search, seize and arrest any person without a warrant from a Magistrate in any closed place, building or vessel. Similar powers have been vested by section 24 in all the officers mentioned in section 23 for detecting or preventing offences pertaining to this Act in public places. Section 26 also bound by law these officers for giving mutual help.

The Acts are applicable throughout India, except in the States of Assam and Bombay, where on account of total prohibition of opium separate Prohibition Acts have been enacted in 1948 and 1949 respectively. These Prohibition Acts are self-sufficient. In several States on the basis of the provisions of some of these Acts, sub-laws of regulations have been framed to suit local conditions in arresting the menace of illicit drug traffic. Smoking of opium is generally prohibited.

(To be Continued)

If the whole host of humanity
Weeps away to extinction,
I alone will stoutly stand
To fulfil my obligation.

—From a Bengali verse.

A Clue Followed Up

Bhagwat Swarup

Deputy Superintendent, Delhi Police.

CORRECT handling of clues is as important to a case as the finding of them in a scene of crime. If clues are handled ineptly, more often than not, the case remains unsolved or a vital part of the evidence remains undiscovered leaving many loose ends. Therefore, investigating officers have to be careful and alert while searching for clues and, what is more important, they should make use of them shrewdly in order to get on to the track of the culprits quickly. This was amply illustrated in the following case of burglary and murder which occurred in Delhi.

Anwar Ali was a rich man aged about 80 years, who lived in Sui Wallan Mohalla in Faiz Bazar, Delhi, with his wife named Hussain Jhan. They had two children, a son and a daughter. Notorious for his persimony Anwar Ali guarded his savings jealously.

On the night of December 5, 1956, Hussain Jhan woke up about 3 A.M. when she heard some noise on the roof of the house. At first she thought that some cats were quarrelling among themselves, but after a few moments she heard from the next room sounds of pathetic groaning from her husband followed by hissing threats to keep him quiet. She got up and saw through the window in her room a person standing outside her room as if guarding it while four others were surrounding her husband. She heard one of them saying, "Oh Wheed, we have got a large booty which should be equally distributed among us all." Frightened out of their wits she remained motionless and did not even have the presence of mind to shout for help. It was only after the culprits had made good their escape that she picked up courage and went into her husband's room where she found him dead on the floor with his hands and feet tied up with a string and his mouth gagged with a piece of rag. Horrified, she raised an alarm which brought all the neighbours to the scene of occurrence. A frantic check-up revealed that currency notes and gold ornaments amounting to Rs. 75,000/- were stolen from the boxes lying in the room.

Within moments information was lodged with the Faiz Bazar Police who registered a case. The Station House Officer took up the investigation. High police officials visited the scene of occurrence and questioned the only two eye witnesses, Anwar Ali's wife and her daughter Ahsan Jhan.

The police made a quick examination of the house for clues and discovered that the criminals had entered it by breaking open the shutters of a staircase door, and then unbolting the door from inside. They had reached

Anwar Ali's house from the adjoining building. Footprints of the criminals were found on the roof of the adjoining house. As moulds could not be prepared of the footprints on the roof, they were photographed. The mode of entry indicated that the culprits were familiar with the plan of the house and also knew that all the money was kept in the old man's room. The fact that the criminals did not bother to go into any other room made it obvious that robbery was their motive. These findings led the investigating officer to infer that at least one of the criminals should have been a man of the locality or a man known to the family of Anwar Ali.

Not having any clues or information about the criminals, the police decided to probe into Anwar Ali's life in the hope that they might stumble on some piece of information which would prove invaluable in their investigation. Their inquiries revealed that Anwar Ali was a peaceful man and had no suspicion about anyone coveting his wealth. The fact that he was close-fisted and had hoarded up considerable wealth was known to everyone in the area. This might have encouraged the criminals because the old man did not have any guards to protect his money or his own life. He did not believe in depositing his money in the banks but kept it in his own room. A lot of money with little protection was bound to tempt anybody. Further the police learnt that Anwar Ali was a much married man. Hussain Jhan was his 18th wife. All other wives were divorced by him one by one as they failed to give him a male heir. The investigating officer wondered whether any of the divorced wives piqued by the fact that she had lost the enjoyment of a luxurious life by her husband's action and coveting his wealth had taken revenge on him. But diligent inquiries revealed that all the previous wives had gone to Pakistan long back and so they could not have had a hand in the affair.

Another interesting aspect in the case was the enormous disparity in age between Anwar Ali and Hussain Jhan who was 35 years old. She had every reason to do away with the shrivelled up old husband, inherit his vast property and proceed to enjoy it by acquiring another and younger husband. The police had noted an odd thing in her testimony and that was that she had failed to raise an alarm as soon as she saw the culprits in the room of her husband. They were sceptical about her explanation that she was too frightened to raise an alarm. Secondly, the police learnt that she had asked her daughter Ahsan Jhan also to keep mum when the latter tried to shout for help. What was puzzling was that even after the criminals had left the room Hussain Jhan did not remove the rag with which her husband had been gagged to make a last desperate bid to save his life. Though there was nothing definite against her, the police made discreet inquiries about her relations with her husband but they heard nothing suspicious against her. They questioned her and her daughter thoroughly in the hope that they might give some clues but achieved no useful results.

The case presented so many possible angles of suspicion that the police had to proceed warily but alertly, testing every theory before reaching a definite conclusion. Not having any incriminating evidence against any

of Anwar Ali's relatives, the police decided to question his neighbours. They heard that Sayeed Mirza, a neighbour, used to work with Anwar Ali and was familiar to the household. Though suspected, careful inquiries disclosed that he was not in Delhi at the time of the crime occurred. Two letters recovered from his house indicated that he was in Bombay, on the day of occurrence. Some persons of the locality who offered to help the investigators however still suspected strongly Sayeed Mirza to be the culprit because of the possibility that he could have got the letters posted at Bombay in order to serve as his alibi. Some even suggested that Hussain Jhan had misunderstood the word "Wheed" for "Sayeed", which one of the culprits had uttered at the time of occurrence. When questioned again about this, Hussain Jhan thoughtfully agreed that she might have misunderstood in hearing "Wheed" for "Sayeed" as both the names sounded similar. Obviously influenced by her statement the police concentrated on getting Sayeed.

Enquiries about Sayeed Mirza established that he was a man of doubtful character who could have planned the robbery. A police officer was sent to Bombay to verify the contents of the two letters recovered from the house of Sayeed. Sayeed Mirza was found in the house of one Mohamed Rafi in Bombay. Some anonymous letters were found on him in which he was informed about the details of the crime. This further strengthened the suspicion against him. He was arrested and the letters were seized. He was brought to Delhi and interrogated thoroughly but no useful clue emerged. He was bailed out but his movements were carefully watched nonetheless.

At this stage the investigation was entrusted to me in April 1957. Realising the importance of the case to restore public confidence in the police, I at once organised a special staff for solving it. I carefully examined all records concerning the crime and felt that the most important clue had been overlooked by the investigators who had made no efforts at any stage to trace "Wheed", a name mentioned by Hussain Jhan in the F.I.R. This important point was not given due weight by the investigators probably under the impression that the ghastly murder of her husband might have unnerved her to misunderstand "Wheed" for "Sayeed", a mistake which took the whole investigation in a wrong direction. I came to the conclusion that it was essential to trace Wheed, who, for all we knew, might belong to the same locality. It was obvious that none else but the neighbours could have knowledge of the house of the deceased and could have committed the crime. I instructed S.I. Harpal Singh to prepare a list of persons named Wheed residing in that locality and then to check up their antecedents from the records of Police Station at Hauz Qazi and Faiz Bazar. Two letters were received from the Deputy Inspector General stating a certain Wheed to be a resident of Gali Murli Ban, in Faiz Bazar.

Since Wheed is a common name among the Muslims, S.I. Harpal Singh traced four persons of that name in the locality. Enquiries about the financial position of each elicited the fact that Wheed, son of Aziz, resident

of Murli Ban in Faiz Bazar who was running a small restaurant in Jama Masjid area might be our quarry. He had been a hotel boy earning Rs. 60 a year back but suddenly from all accounts seemed to have acquired riches, nobody knew how. It was also freely mentioned that he had financed his relations and friends to set up business in the same area. It also came to light that his eldest brother Rasheed had purchased two houses for Rs. 4,000— in January, 1956, (after the commission of the crime). Wheed's second brother Majeed was reported to be at large with a huge sum of money and was declared a proclaimed offender later on. The information collected secretly by the Special staff made it clear that Wheed must have become rich only after the occurrence of the crime and that he had spent money lavishly.

Wheed lived in his father's house along with his two brothers. When the police tried to get him, however, he was not in his house nor was any stolen property found during a search of it except some letters. These letters indicated that he was in correspondence with another Wheed at Karachi and a certain Nur Mohd. at Bombay to whom he had expressed a desire to invest Rs. 1,000/-. The recovery of these letters became the turning point in breaking the back of the case, because it strengthened the suspicion against Wheed. It became necessary to interrogate him on several points which indicated his complicity in the crime. Efforts were immediately made to round him up as there was a possibility of his going underground or migrating to Pakistan. We had reasons to suspect that he might flee because in his house we had seized some papers including a passport for Pakistan to which one of his brothers had already migrated. But we had kept our activities so secret that no one had the slightest inkling about our moves. We combed the entire area without raising any suspicion and succeeded in arresting Wheed in the Jama Masjid area. On his person were found some documents regarding purchase of a motor cycle and a radio.

On interrogation at the Police station he denied all the charges against him. Questioned about the letters written and received by him from his friends at Karachi and Bombay for the investment of money he kept mum but looked uncomfortable. The shrewd police at once suspected that he could not be as innocent as he claimed to be. They asked him by what means he had suddenly acquired enough money to think of making investments when all knew that till recently he was a poor man. Wheed maintained a stubborn silence to all their queries. Then the police decided to convince him that his case was hopeless and confronted him with indisputable evidence about his complicity in the case. Thus cornered Wheed gave up all pretence of ignorance about the crime and made a clean breast of the affair. According to him four persons were responsible for the murder and robbery, Mehfoz, Kamru Din, Azizu and Illyas Ul-Din.

He admitted helping his brother to purchase two houses and said that the rest of the money was with his brother Majeed. To verify the truth

of the statement it became necessary to arrest the above mentioned four persons.

Kamru Din was first located and brought to Faiz Bazar police station. On interrogation he confessed to his guilt and confirmed that Wheed had organised a gang of three persons for the crime. He had concealed his share of Rs. 2,600/- and some ornaments of gold, part of the stolen property, in the workshop where he was working as a labourer. He took the police party to his workshop for recovering it.

Confronted with Kamru Din's statement Wheed admitted that he had falsely tried to implicate Mehfoz because the latter had misbehaved with him sometime back. He stated further that Illyas was working as a cook in Jawahar Hotel in Jama Masjid, from where he was brought on the night of crime. Illyas was also traced and on interrogation he admitted his part in the crime. He disclosed that he had buried some of the ornaments which fell to his share in his house in Tanda village in U.P. State.

The Police recovered the stolen property which Kamru Din had concealed in his workshop. The recovery of the stolen property taken by Kamru Din established beyond doubt that the Police had succeeded in laying hands on the real culprits. But they were taking no chances. They decided to test Illyas's statement also and sent Inspector Prem Kishan to village Tanda along with Illyas to recover his share of property stated to have been buried there by him. On the morning of 24-4-57 gold ornaments weighing 13 tolas were recovered intact from his house. The recovery of this stolen property more or less put the lid on the case and confirmed the guilt of Wheed and his associates.

Azizu was then arrested and all the four accused, Wheed, Kamru Din, Illyas and Azizu, were sent to judicial lock-up for their identification by the witnesses. Hussain Jhan and her daughter Ahsan Jhan identified Kamru Din, Azizu and Illyas, but unfortunately failed to pick up Wheed. The footprints of Illyas and Kamru Din tallied with those found on the house top. The entire recovered property was identified by the complainant and also by goldsmiths who had made those ornaments.

Kamru Din, Illyas and Azizu confessed to their guilt before a Magistrate who recorded their statement u/s 164 IPC. They were sent up for trial and were convicted. Wheed and Illyas were sentenced to R.I. for one year and 1½ years respectively, u/s 411 IPC. The others were acquitted on technical grounds.

The Conquest of Cho Oyu

K. Ravindran, I.P.S.

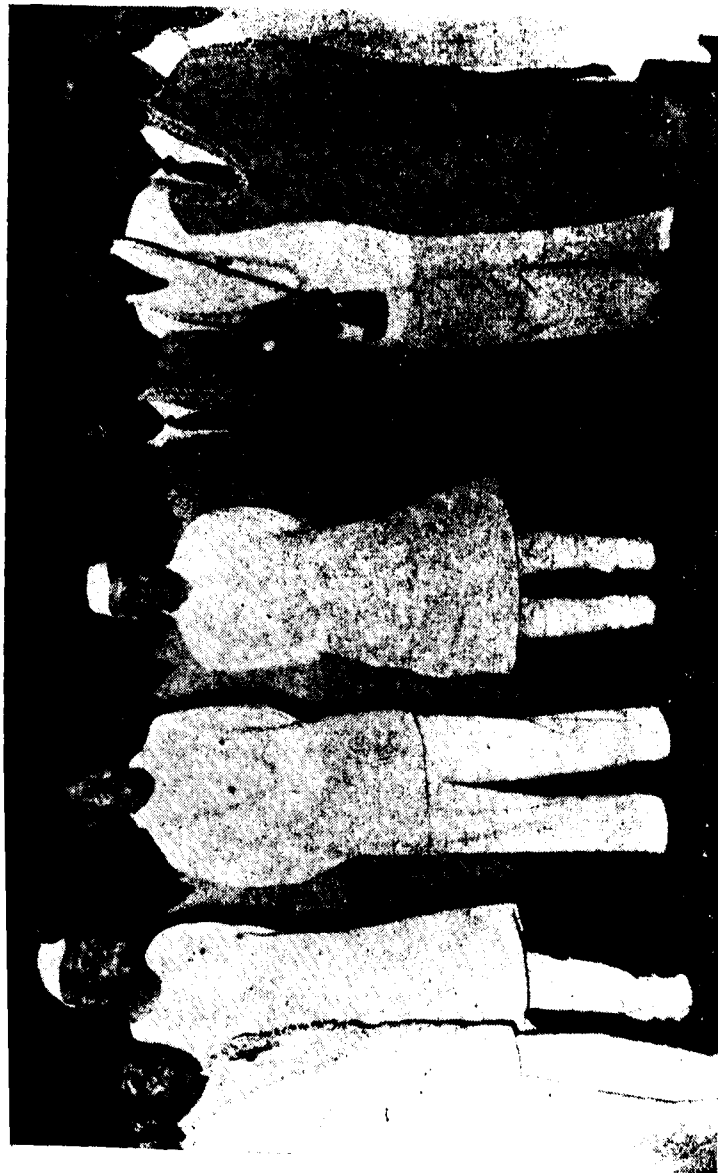
AT 3.30 p.m. on May 15, 1958, two mountaineers, Sonam Gyatsho and Sherpa Pasang Dawa Lama, young in age but old in experience, achieved their hearts' desire when they stood for the space of fifteen minutes on the summit of Mount Cho Oyu (26,867 feet), the seventh highest peak in the world. They did what all victorious climbers in such circumstances do; they flung their arms round each other with ecstatic joy and danced around to celebrate their triumph over the mountain peak. Then they gazed all around at the panoramic view, wondering and awestruck while icy winds blew and frigid silence prevailed. In great excitement wishing to record the rare moment of conquest they took photographs of the scenery from various angles. Their feelings could very well be imagined. Truly it was a unique moment in their lives, a moment pregnant with the fulfilment of a long cherished desire marking man's triumph over fierce elements and Nature. It was a victory born of sustained endeavour, and matchless courage and determination. For full fifteen minutes the conquerors lived their triumph in the hushed stillness of the lonely peak and then started their descent back to their eager and anxious companions. These two mountaineers were members of the first All-Indian team to scale the towering peak of Cho Oyu on the borders of Nepal and Tibet (17 miles to the north-west of Mount Everest).

Till Tenzing Norgay with Sir Edmund Hillary stood proudly on Mount Everest in 1953, Indians had hardly taken any interest in mountaineering. All mountaineering expeditions to the Himalayan peaks were led by foreigners with the Indian element consisting mainly of sherpas. Since then, however, interest in mountaineering in this country was quickened and was given a tremendous fillip by the setting up of the Himalayan Institute of Mountaineering which was inaugurated by Prime Minister Nehru at Darjeeling on November 4, 1954.

Early this year a sponsoring committee under the chairmanship of Shri M.K. Vellodi and with Shri S.S. Khera, I.C.S. as its Secretary, decided to sponsor an expedition to the Cho Oyu peak. Shri Keki F. Bunshah, a solicitor of Bombay and a keen mountaineer and member of the Himalayan club, was chosen as the leader. Cho Oyu was selected for the assault because it was a very high peak which offered a difficult challenge to the climbers. In the chequered history of the expeditions which went to scale this peak only one previous conquest was recorded.



The Memorable Conquest:— Sonam Gyatsho and Pasang Dawa Lama, who scaled the Cho Oyu peak, seen at a height of 21,600 ft. with thick snow all around.



Members of the successful Indian Cho Oyu expedition with the Prime Minister, Shri Jawaharlal Nehru, and the Union Home Minister, Shri G.B. Pant, at a reception held in New Delhi.

In 1951 a small British expedition had reconnoitred the Cho Oyu area and decided that the only practicable way to ascend it was from the western side. In 1952 another British expedition made an attempt to reach the summit from the western face of the peak but failed as they came across insurmountable difficulties at a height of 21,600 feet in the form of steep ice cliffs. Again in 1954, Dr. Herbert Tichy of Austria organised an expedition to the same peak with Pasang Dawa Lama as their Sirdar. On reaching the spot from where the British expedition was forced to retreat Pasang Dawa Lama made a determined effort and after an initial unsuccessful effort managed to scale the ice wall and established a camp at 23,350 feet from where the final assault was to be made the following day. But, a howling bitter gale during the night tore apart their frail tents and the party was forced down the mountainside with the leader of the expedition suffering from severe frost bite. A few days later, however, on October 19, 1954 taking advantage of calmer weather conditions Dr. Tichy, Pasang Dawa Lama and another member of the expedition successfully scaled the last hump and proudly stood on the summit of Cho Oyu.

The All-Indian expedition of 1958 consisted of eight members including the leader. They were:—

	Leader
1. Shri Keki F. Bunshah	Member
2. Major N. D. Jayal	
3. Captain John Dias	"
4. Captain Jagjit Singh	"
5. Shri Sonam Gyatsho	"
6. Dr. R.M. Boal, Doctor.	"
7. Dr. Rao, Botanist.	"
8. Shri Datta, Zoologist	"

It was but natural that while looking around for sherpas they should have selected Pasang Dawa Lama as their leader.

The expedition left Khatmandu on March 26, 1958 and reached Namtse Bazaar (12,500 feet) on April 11. Namtse Bazaar is a far-off village in the confines of Nepal and on the frontier of Tibet from where all expeditions to the Himalayan ranges in that area start their trek. Its inhabitants are predominantly Tibetan and though they have seen countless expeditions passing their little village they still continue to look on with wide eyes and childlike curiosity at every fresh expedition. Leaving behind a portion of their stores needed for their return journey at Namtse Bazaar, the party accompanied by six experienced high-altitude climbing sherpas from Darjeeling and six locally recruited sherpas left the village on April 14 and after steady trekking reached Jampa (17,000 feet) on April 17. It was here that height first began to tell on members of the party and Dr. Boal who was with the party had to open his medicine chest to attend to some members. A further climb the next day across the glaciers brought the expedition closer to their goal by 1,500 feet at a spot near Nangpala where the sherpa porters religiously hoisted prayer flags to propitiate the mountain goddess as was their custom. From thence, the

base camp at 19,000 feet was the next stage where they pitched their tents. This base camp was located at the same spot chosen by the previous expedition of Dr. Tichy.

On April 21, Captain Jagjit Singh and Shri Sonam Gyatsho accompanied by a few porters left the base camp and climbed the steep face of a rock which rose up sheer to a height of 1,000 feet. This was a tremendous task which required tenacity, iron nerves and considerable stamina. The porters were helped up by means of rope and then at a height of 21,000 feet Camp-I was established. After pitching the camp, wireless contact was established between the base camp and Camp-I, and the sherpa porters were returned to the base. On April 22nd, Pasang Dawa Lama and a few sherpa porters went ahead while under the advice from the leader of the expedition Shri Keki F. Bunshah, Captain John Dias and Dr. Boal remained at the base camp to await Major Jayal. Skipper Bunshah accompanied by a few sherpas reached Camp-I late in the evening by which time the weather turned bitterly cold with heavy snow fall. The next day with Pasang Dawa Lama, Captain Jagjit Singh and Sonam Gyatsho on one rope and Keki Bunshah with two sherpas on another, a hazardous but successful attempt was made to establish Camp-II at a height of 22,500 feet. The location of Camp-II coincided with that of Camp-III established by Dr. Tichy. The view from Camp-III was breath-taking, majestic mountain peaks with their gaunt outlines framed against the shimmering haze of the blue skies unfolding themselves range upon range in all their splendour well into the Tibetan territory. Contact was once again established with the base camp over the wireless and Shri Bunshah spoke to Major Jayal who had reached the base camp, about their prospects and difficulties. A mood of subdued optimism prevailed in the Camp marked by a determination to achieve conquest.

Practically the whole of April 25 was spent by Pasang Dawa Lama, Captain Jagjit Singh and Sonam Gyatsho in fixing a rope along the steep wall of ice nearly 300 feet high. Having done it (and this was no mean task) they returned to Camp-II.

The next day they proceeded to Camp-III where they encountered hostile weather and so could not establish their camp there. They retreated 700 feet and struck their tents under a cave of ice. The party spent the whole of the next day also within the ice cave as the weather showed no signs of improvement. They became benumbed and had to call up fresh resources of energy to sustain themselves and their enthusiasm in the icy weather conditions. On April 27, the trio made a bold bid to establish Camp-III at a height of 24,000 feet from where they hoped to make a final assault on the peak. Progress however was rather slow as they had to cut a number of steps on the face of sheer walls of ice and they had to use crampons. The next day, April 28, saw a further deterioration in weather conditions which would have depressed any less stout-hearted mountaineers. To avoid any risk of shortage of

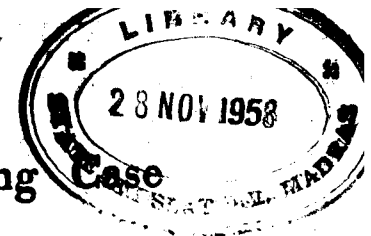
food the party returned to Camp-II and thence to the base camp. Bad news awaited them for on their way they were met by their leader Bunshah who told them the stunning news of the death of the ace-mountaineer Major N.D. Jayal.

Major Jayal had arrived at the base on the evening of April 23, when he was contacted by skipper Bunshah on the walkie-talkie from Camp-II. He contracted pneumonia and on April 27 the doctor administered oxygen to ease his breathing difficulty. With anxiety creasing the lines on his face the doctor slept in the same tent with Major Jayal to be at hand for any emergency. At 3 a.m. on the morning of April 28, Major Jayal slipped into a sleep from which there was no waking. So died a great soul, one of the pioneer mountaineers in India and the founder of the Himalayan Mountaineering School which he lovingly nurtured through its teething troubles. However he achieved his heart's desire which was to breath his last amidst the snow-capped grandeur of the mighty mountain peaks. In accordance with his wishes, Captain John Dias and the Doctor buried him in a glacier near Camp-I and said prayers. The next day Pasang Dawa Lama, who as his name indicates is a Lama, offered a moving memorial service to him. Prayers were also offered at the Thyangboche Monastery, a familiar landmark to all mountaineers. Thus did the mountains claim one of their best beloveds.

Undaunted and undeterred in their resolve by this tragedy the expedition went ahead with their plan for conquest. After ten days' rest at the base camp, the refreshed group once again started out on its final assault on May 10. After a forced halt of two days at Camp-I due to bad weather, the party moved on to Camp-II on May 12. The weather still continued to be unpleasant, the wind being so high that it tore to shreds their Swiss tents. An attempt to construct an ice cave also proving futile, the party returned to Camp-I to await more pleasant or at any rate less inclement weather. The weather Gods decided to give them a lucky break the next day i.e. May 13, which dawned bright and clear. It was decided that Pasang Dawa Lama, Captain Jagjit Singh and Sonam Gyatsho should attempt the final assault. They set out with many words of encouragement from their companions ringing in their ears long after they had left them. Reaching the last camp on May 14, the group decided in consultation with their leader to make an attempt to reach the summit straightway next morning without waiting for improvement in the weather, but there was no sign of the weather improving. One can imagine their dismay when at 4 a.m. next morning they found the wind so high that they could hardly come out of their tents. However at 7-30 a.m. when the velocity of the wind subsided slightly, the three heroes set out to make the momentous bid to reach the peak. However, at a height of 25,000 feet Captain John Dias feeling the pace telling on his reserves of energy gallantly decided to drop out and returned to the last camp, thereby giving a chance to his companions to reach the summit. Thereafter, Pasang Dawa Lama and Sonam Gyatsho

inched their way forward battling against the elements and climbed what seemed to them an endless stretch of rocks and for an eternity. But suddenly they found themselves atop the peak—yes, right on top, alone but conquering heroes. The wind whistled by in terrific velocity and there was hardly any snow on top. Every step entailed such tough rock-climbing that Sonam Gyatsho hardly realised that he was on the top. When realisation dawned, according to Sonam Gyatsho himself, he became delirious with joy and flung his arms round Pasang Dawa Lama and kissed him. Choking with emotion he could hardly bite the sweet that the practical and considerate Pasang Dawa Lama dropped into his mouth. The pair proudly unfurled the Indian and Nepalese national flags on the summit. To do so they had to remove their gloves for a short space of time and that was enough to result in frost bite. This indeed clearly gives an indication of the rigours one has to face at such altitudes. After taking a few photographs and raising a prayer flag which took fifteen minutes, the pair started their descent. As if like an advance token of their companions' gratitude they found a welcome flask of piping hot coffee awaiting them 300 feet above their last camp, so thoughtfully sent to them through a sherpa by Captain John Dias. Refreshed they hastened down further and soon the heroes staggered into the friendly arms of their colleagues. Sonam Gyatsho could hardly remove his boots on reaching their last camp—so frost bitten and benumbed had his fingers become. The kindly attention of Captain John Dias who played the role of a ministering angel with a bottle of 'Priscol' brought much sought after relief. The mood of conquest quickened their pace on their trek back to rejoin their companions and soon they were with them shouting the glad news as they neared them. The whole party was on their toes and hopping about with gay abandon, proud of their achievement. The grateful leader hugged his heroes with sheer joy. With their faces aglow with pride and achievement and their hearts bursting with happiness the party descended and reached the base camp where the weighing machine had a story to tell. The two stalwarts Sonam Gyatsho and Pasang Dawa Lama had shed 15 and 20 lbs. respectively. The party wended their way back to Khatmandu and thence to India where a tumultuous welcome was given to them ending in a rousing reception at Delhi in which the Prime Minister, Shri Nehru, and the Union Home Minister, Shri G.B. Pant, joined.

Thus ended the story of this magnificent expedition. It is only a beginning, a happy beginning withal made by these eight stalwarts of India. Their enthusiasm is certain to infect many other youths including young policemen who would find stimulation in the story of this conquest and join successful expeditions to other Himalayan peaks in the future. Kanchenjunga, K-2 Nanda Devi, these are among a few high peaks which still defy the best efforts of man. Who knows but in the near future we may see the Indian and Nepalese flags fluttering proudly from every one of these peaks and perhaps more.



A House-breaking Case

N.P. Pande

Sub-Divisional Police Officer, Madhya Pradesh.

RARE are the occasions when the police are called upon to investigate offences which do not clearly indicate signs of their commission and which are committed by expert criminals wholly unknown to the locality. The house-breaking case related here is of this category and therefore, interesting from the police point of view.

Raja Saheb of Chhuikhadan was a feudal chief before the merger of his territory into Madhya Pradesh. A police guard protected his palace although it was in a dilapidated condition and entry into it could be effected even without the notice of the police guard.

On the night of March 17, 1957 a maid servant of the palace noticed flames coming out from the store room known as "Khajana" where the valuables were stored. The room was duly locked from outside and on hearing her uproar, the inmates unlocked the padlock only to see that the middle one of the three almirahs placed therein, was in flames along with some of the silver pots weighing about 3,000 tolas. The fire was extinguished and the valuables were removed to another room of safety. The occurrence was mistaken as a case of accidental fire caused by an electric short circuit. The Raja Saheb remained quiet for two days but when one of his relations told him that it was one of the ways of house-breaking committed in Uttar Pradesh, he reported the matter as an occurrence of house-breaking in which silver pots worth over Rs. 8,000/- were missing.

It was a queer incident in which the police had to investigate first of all whether it could be a case of house-breaking. I, as a Sub-Divisional Officer, rushed to the palace to inspect the scene with the help of an electrical expert. The electrical wires were found totally burnt on all sides of the room but the wooden cover was intact except at the place above the burnt almirah. The electric current used to be switched off at 11 p.m. and, therefore, it was considered impossible that the fire should break out at 2 a.m. However, it was thought possible that the fire might have been smouldering and might have developed into flames later on. The room used to be locked always and it was not clear whether or not the electric switch was put on. It was stated, however, that the lights in the palace were never switched on and off. They always remained on as the supply was limited to a few hours in the night. In the light of these facts, the incident appeared to be due to an accident but one thing could not be explained. A bucket and rope were found uprightly placed in the room and

none of the servants could say whether any one had thrown the bucket inside the room while extinguishing the fire. Even if any one of them had done so, it was not possible to put it in the position stated before in a hurry and that too below the sky-lights. The police suspected that some one had brought it from the well and dropped it through the sky-light by means of the rope. They decided that it was a case of house-breaking and investigated it accordingly.

The selection of a room known as "Khajana" indicated intimate knowledge of the palace and the servants, therefore, were suspected to have had a hand in the occurrence. A search of them resulted in recovery of sundry articles believed to have been pilfered from time to time. Their questioning however did not solve the mystery. In the meantime four other house-breakings were committed at Rajnandgaon on the night of March 26th. In these cases the culprit was believed to have moved from one terrace to another terrace. On one terrace a "Kamand" made out of a "newar" was found hanging, while on another the culprit had set fire to clothes in one of the rooms and in the third a stick was removed probably to defend himself against a challenge. These details of *modus operandi* tallied with those adopted at Chhuikhadan.

Occurrences of so many cases created an alarm in the town but in the absence of any information it became difficult for the police to detect the criminals. However, we decided to tighten up the night patrol to prevent the recurrence of the crime. We also learnt that such cases had occurred in Uttar Pradesh in which similar *modus operandi* had been adopted. We, therefore, obtained from the Uttar Pradesh Police particulars of those cases. We also consulted the records and history sheets of gang members to find out the criminals responsible for committing such burglaries but no useful clue emerged.

The activities of the local criminals were checked up to ascertain whether any of them was active at that time and responsible for the burglary at the house of Raja Saheb or any of the other burglaries committed in the area. But our enquiries proved that none of them was involved. We then concluded that the crime must have been the work of some outside criminals probably in league with the local criminals who had knowledge of this room in the house of Raja Saheb. We, therefore, detailed plain clothes constables to the outskirts of the town to watch suspicious persons coming from outside.

On the night of March 28th, the palace rooms of Raja of Chhuikhadan were again burgled and property worth Rs. 600/- was reported missing. The entry into the palace in this case also was effected by means of a "Kamand" found attached to the sky-light window. This house-breaking was also registered and investigated.

For this purpose all the vehicles, tongas, rickshaws and buses were secretly watched for the movement of the local criminals and their associates and outside gang members. The checking was vigorous on the morning of March 29, the day following the occurrence of the second burglary,

when it was felt that the burglar would try to escape through some means with the stolen properties. The Station Officer had to give evidence in the Court, so he left the Police Station in the charge of a constable and started by the first morning bus. He carefully watched all the passengers in the bus and saw a person boarding the bus outside the town. The passenger was carrying a bundle and appeared to be a stranger to the locality. On seeing the bundle, the investigating officer recollected that a silver 'Pandan' was stolen in the second occurrence and the bulging bundle appeared to contain an article of a similar type. This aroused his suspicion and he detained the passenger and questioned him. Not getting any satisfactory replies he opened the passenger's bundle and to his surprise the articles in the bundle were found to be the stolen property of the second offence. The stranger, who gave out his name as Ram Singh was arrested following the recovery of property worth over Rs. 500/-.

When questioned, Ram Singh admitted the commission of both the offences with the help of two local criminals one of whom was a barber in the palace. He admitted that his two local associates had met him at Raipur and in the course of a talk they had disclosed the wealth of Raja Saheb of Chhuikhadan. He became friendly with them and accompanied them to Chhuikhadan and with the help of the barber friend acquainted himself with the plan of the palace. He admitted that he had untied the rope from the well and dropped a bucket through the sky light window by means of which he went into the room. He had lit up some papers in a glass tumbler placing it in the almirah just to have a survey of the room. The almirah caught fire from the burning papers in the tumbler and it could not be extinguished. Fearing that the flames might attract the palace inmates, he hurriedly came out by means of the same rope tied to the sky-light window and made good his escape after untying the rope and dropping it with the bucket inside in a hurry without being able to steal anything. But tempted by the stories of Raja Saheb's wealth he decided once again to commit house-breaking. He, however, did not admit the commission of four house-breakings at Rajnandgaon, although he confessed that he was present at Rajnandgaon on the night of these house-breakings. He was traced to be a notorious burglar and a previous convict who had been recently released. On the pretext of recovering some of the stolen property, he took the police to Rewa, his home district, apparently in the hope of getting an opportunity to escape from the police custody.

While in the Khairagarh jail as an under trial, Ramsingh managed to disappear on the night of August 28th. He used his skill in committing a house-breaking in the jail itself for disappearing from the room of his confinement. He removed a window frame and climbed over a roof of a building and jumped out of the jail. Despite the fact that a case u/s 224 I.P.C. was registered against him and the police were alert in locating him, he committed two house-breakings the next night at Khairagarh by his usual methods that indicated his presence.

Thereafter he escaped to Dongargarh and tried to entrain a night

passenger. However, he could not escape the keen eyes of a constable deputed at the Railway Station to watch the train. The Constable along with a Sub-Inspector soon jumped into the moving train and took the culprit into the custody once again with the stolen property of two house-breakings recently committed by him at Khairagarh.

Ramsingh was kept under special watch in the jail and tried for three offences of house-breaking including one in the palace of Raja Saheb of Chhuikhadan.

A list of his previous convictions obtained by the police indicated what a desperate character this convict was in committing offences. Once he committed a murder in Assam and was awarded life imprisonment. He had fractured ribs, spinal cord and footbone during his nefarious activities and these indicated his desperateness.

He was also tried for escaping from the jail and was convicted to two years' R.I. on each of the four counts.

POLICE COMMISSION IN BIHAR

The Government of Bihar have decided to set up a Police Commission with a High Court Judge as its chairman, it is authoritatively learnt.

The Commission may suggest steps to amend the police code and to re-organise the police administration in order to ensure efficiency and reduce the incidence of crime, in Bihar.

The Commission will be the second of its kind. The first one was constituted in 1902 on an All-India basis.

It is likely to be a nine-man body in which four may be non-officials and five officials. The Inspector-General of Police is likely to be the Secretary of the Commission.

From the Indian Nation, Patna.

Readers' Views

"READERS' VIEWS" has become an annual feature of the Indian Police Journal. The large number of officers who take the trouble to communicate their views and criticisms indicates the growing interest which this Journal creates amongst them. The volume of suggestions and criticisms that are received is so large that it is not possible to publish all, and what is published here represents a cross-section of these views, suggestions and criticisms.

Public Relations.

Apathy towards the people is a thing of the past. Increasingly the police are aware that the public is their best ally at all times and so attention has been focussed upon the need to improve relations with the people. An I.G. from Central India says: "We theorise a good deal on police-public relations but we do little in practice to improve these relations. The policeman, with whom the public come in contact most, is the Police Station Officer. If our relations with the public are to improve, the Police Station Officer must improve his behaviour with the members of the public. I am not sure that the treatment that a member of the public receives at the Police Station is all that could be desired or even what one should expect from a public servant."

A Commandant from an Eastern State says that the public are becoming increasingly conscious of their rights and privileges under the Indian Constitution and, therefore, subjects discussing methods to promote better relations between the police and the public should be published.

A young S.P. from Rajasthan seems to lay even more emphasis on the subject when he says, "unless the policemen get rid of their aggressive behaviour, no amount of control over crime or attempts at public relations will win us the sympathy and cooperation of the people. The authorities should seriously consider experimenting in a district in each State, put the best men there and make it a model for others to follow".

A Sub-Inspector from South India says: "Far removed from currents of enlightened opinions, some of the rural folks still have a blind faith in age-old beliefs which have no place in modern life and this makes them indulge in activities which are harmful. Our policemen should themselves be rid of superstitions and educate the people to behave intelligently. If this is not done, instead of leading the people away from harmful beliefs and activities, they will simply follow the public and feel resentful if pulled up for doing so."

"In each issue of the Journal," says an Inspector, "an article on police problems from the point of view of some outsider should also be published. This would help us to know our defects and come closer to the public."

Our Rural Critic says with his customary candour: "Our men live in a modern age with a medieval outlook. Several of them are unaware of the vast activities going on which will change the face of the country pretty soon and what is worse, even if these are made known to them, they exhibit an unconcern and lack of curiosity which is reprehensible. They still cling to old ways of thinking and obsolete methods symbolised in the feudal attitude: Our village, our group and our affairs. What happens outside is no concern of theirs. This apathy can be infinitely harmful and should give way to the growth of nationalistic and community feeling. The entire countryside is aflame with a desire to improve economically and the people are toiling and struggling for prosperity. The policemen should intelligently grasp the shape of the future and realise the responsibilities and functions that are likely to be theirs in the coming times and adjust themselves accordingly."

Investigation

A D.I.G. from the North suggests publication of foreign cases solved by use of scientific equipment. Secondly he wants topical essays on some aspects of police work as a study of principles will broaden the mind and help in tackling practical problems.

A Deputy Inspector General of Police from Northern India: "The Journal should every now and then feature some of the important foreign cases in which by sheer doggedness, perseverance and hard work the investigators are able to achieve success. Since the investigators in the foreign countries deal with the cases more scientifically, this publication would be of immense value to the investigators here. Some photographic representations of ways and means to improve police-public relations may also be published for the benefit of the police in general."

A police Chief from the South: "The articles which are at present published in the Journal more or less depict important and sensational criminal cases mainly touching the successful side of the investigation. These cases of course help the reader to know the details of successful investigations which may have overcome some difficult aspects. But in addition to such articles on successful investigation, it will be in the interests of Police officer, if articles on undetected cases where the investigating officers had employed some really ingenious and skilful methods to detect the case find place in the Journal."

A Sub-Inspector writes to say that investigation is an art by itself. We will be picking up new ideas and knowledge every day and thereby improve ourselves and for that the Police Journal is one of the best and effective media. Continuing further he says, "Law and justice have to see that even though a hundred guilty persons go unpunished, one innocent person

should not get punished. So the full responsibility to prove the case against the accused beyond reasonable doubt lies on the shoulders of the investigating police officer. We have got to work tactfully, intelligently, collect evidence to convince the learned judges, and have the accused convicted in order to meet the ends of justice. The Judges rely on the evidence of witnesses.

"During the investigation, the witnesses who help the police are mostly poor and needy people and so are easily purchased by the accused party and they retract during trial which becomes a difficult problem for the police. The only way to overcome this difficulty is to go in for scientific evidence which cannot be contradicted and from which there can be no appeal."

An Instructor of a Police College comes out with an interesting suggestion—"Most of the offences in a particular area are committed by History Sheetters, ex-History Sheetters and suspects of the town or city. Some of them are shown as absconding by the local police because of the lack of proper identification by the police who cannot be long enough in the places to know them personally. A good police officer takes up this job of identification and this goes on for ever and is never completed. Once a Station House Officer of a particular area has complete control on his criminals and they willingly obey him not due to fear but due to realisation that he is superior to them as a detective, they will not commit crime. Crime is a business by a class of persons who feel that the chances of success are greater than the amount of risks involved, and once that idea is removed by deliberate devices, crime must go."

Shri S.V. Garde, an occasional contributor to I.P.J. says, "The Journal has created liking and recognition in the officers stationed in remote corners of the country. From the articles published in it, the police officers can pick up various methods of detection and understand importance of team-work in achieving their objects. The Journal has rightly taken a lead in providing literature on the subject of crime investigation for which there is great demand in the country."

Photography is another subject desired by many readers. An I.G. suggests: "The addition of photography does create an interest in an article and so it is desirable that it should have more and better photographs. This will be possible only if photographs are taken liberally at the time of investigation of important cases."

A Station House Officer from a remote corner in South India: "I request that photography may kindly be introduced in our Police Department. Every S.H.O. may be given a short training as to how to handle the camera and how to take photos. A camera may be supplied to each station. Photos taken during investigation will go a long way to success in the detection of crime and also to help the trial in a court."

Scientific Aids.

Quite a few suggestions have been received regarding publication of more scientific articles on investigation and detection. A critic from Madhya Pradesh: "The publication of scientific articles with the details regarding detection of a crime and in which they were useful would be more helpful in promoting a scientific outlook for police officers."

An I.G. of a Northern State: "In my opinion some of the scientific articles are too highly technical and are not of much use to the ordinary investigating officer. The writers should be requested to lay greater stress in their articles on simple problems which an ordinary investigating officer has to deal with in his day-to-day work."

A Dy. S.P. from Madras: "The journal is dynamic enough to provide thinking in some quarters and the investigating officers have largely been benefited by it. As regards the scientific articles, the average knowledge of an Indian Police Officer in mechanics and physiology is very limited and does not bear comparison with that of his counterpart in Europe who is able to assimilate the recent developments in science without much racking of brains. This is due to the difference in the type of education. In India, education through work as distinct from 'thought book' is in the infant stage and so a proper ground-work in science is not one of the attributes of all police officers. This Journal has a great role to play in making police officers scientifically minded so that what is now left more or less to inference and conjecture can be adduced as proof or fact with the help of science."

A D.I.G. sums up his comments in a single sentence when he says "More scientific articles on investigation and detection may be published."

Commenting again on the nature of scientific articles published in the Journal a Superintendent from a Northern State remarks, "The scientific articles published were excellent in their own way or at any rate helped us to gauge the extent to which science has come to the aid of police but it must be confessed, at the same time, most of them had little practical value. Scientific articles based on the availability of scientific aid in an average police station can be of greater value."

Police Problems.

Difficulties of the police in dealing with the police and investigation of a crime are another subject discussed by many readers who have said that the strength of the police force in India has remained almost the same although the population has gone up enormously. Growth of education and political changes have made the people more knowledgeable. Unfortunately for the police they are still looked on with suspicion by the public who behave indifferently in moments when they need their cooperation. "A policeman," writes a Sub-Inspector from an Eastern city, "cannot but feel that he has been neglected by the builders of the nation in free India. Every policeman who has to investigate a case or deal with the general public often

feels frustrated and disillusioned and gets tired of fighting against insurmountable adversities. Some of their problems lie very deep. It is high time that we had a Police Commission to review the working of the Police in India."

A Sub-Inspector from one of the industrial towns of Northern India draws our attention to the enormous difficulties which the police face in the maintenance of law and order. "A major omission," he says, "in the presentation of difficulties that police experience, relates to the maintenance of law and order especially in times of political movements, labour strikes or communal flare-ups. Accounts of officers who have been successful in dealing with any tough situation without having resort to force will be of tremendous significance to the young officers who have not had similar experiences so far. What would be particularly welcome is not the generalised theory of crowd control, but specific instances and specific measures that are required to be taken: (1) to forestall, and (2) to control any violence on the part of public."

The Principal of a Police Training College says: "The feature Readers' Views is a forum for the expression of views of different strata of the force and as such is valuable. I can already notice its becoming more popular with every fresh issue. I am of opinion that the Journal conveys an accurate picture of the various types of work in the department but more emphasis may be laid on problems like maintenance of law and order, traffic control, etc."

An officer from Assam says: "The Indian Police Journal at present does not appear to be adequately conveying an accurate picture of the varied types of work and the sacrifices and the hard work of the police in different parts of the country. Comparative analytical notes and articles on the problems regarding the working of the police in dealing with the problems of common interests and characteristics in different States, may be of great help and guidance."

A Superintendent of Police from Northern India says: "Though Indian Police Journal has set forth some theories in the changing pattern of outlook it has failed to point out solutions of the old problems basically. The restrictions of old rules and regulations framed under quite different conditions still govern us paradoxically. Almost all cases of detection are based on confessions of accused persons but the number of cases detected on small clues is rather meagre. Besides, the Journal has failed to suggest solutions for some of our day-to-day practical difficulties in police work in the matter of creating healthy relations with magistrates, police of other States, the Bar, the public and other departments of the Government without jeopardising our interests. The police require that its integrity should be preserved, sufficient protection ensured to encourage firm execution of duties, raising the consciousness of public about their duties towards the police and lifting the age-old procedures of departmental rules which govern them even now in place of more liberal rules suiting the times. It would be helpful if the Indian Police Journal can show us the way for it."

A Dy. S.P. from Western India says: "The Journal does not mention the vast difficulties the police face in rural India such as great distances, poor communications, inadequate transport, multiplicity of dialects, lack of civic consciousness, and ignorant and uncooperative people. Our police are overworked and under-staffed compared to the functions that they are asked to perform. Moreover, the territorial jurisdiction that some of the rural police stations are given is so enormous that it is physically impossible for them to carry out patrol, surveillance of bad characters etc. Our rural police should be fully equipped and strengthened in order to function effectively and efficiently."

Lack of Variety—Criticism.

Some of the readers have desired more variety to be introduced in the Journal.

A D.I.G. from U.P. says, "What the readers want is variety. Therefore, interesting articles on all kinds of subjects allied to police work should be encouraged. Descriptions by experienced officers of some complicated difficult situations which they may have had to deal with, would be most interesting to read."

An I.G. recommends the same thing and says, "In order that it may also convey some idea of the multifarious types of duty and the arduous nature of their work in different parts of the country, I recommend that there should be a greater variety of articles in this Journal. We should not confine ourselves mainly to crime investigation. A policeman has to face all kinds of problems and it would be better to deal with them also in the Journal."

A Commandant from Assam says, "The account of varied types of work and the sacrifices and the work of the police in different parts of the country lack in practical details which are necessary for the guidance of an inexperienced police officer."

A reader from West Bengal says, "I am of opinion that Police officers would be much benefited if articles on the subjects of 'Preventive aspects of the Crime' and 'Law and Order' are published in the Journal."

An I.G. from the North says, "A large majority of articles is devoted only to investigation. It would be useful if prosecution side is also given prominence in the Journal. Apart from investigation and prosecution, articles on other topics such as Juvenile Delinquency, students' indiscipline, dispersal of unlawful assemblies, police-public cooperation, reformation of bad characters, prevention of offences etc. are also included in the Journal."

A critic from U.P. says, "The matters which need to be given importance are suggestions and proposals regarding reforms, changes and improvements in methods of all kinds of police work which have been found useful and successful from practical experience."

An enthusiastic I.P.S. officer from the South says, "Original work on police problems done by a few officers may be published in the Journal. This section on police research would deal with analytical studies of traffic problems, traffic engineering (lay-out of islands, road crossings, automatic traffic signals etc.)".

The Principal of a Police Training School in South suggests that a study of police methodology in other countries would be welcome as chairs for criminology exist in those countries. Research publications in foreign languages should be studied and reviewed in the Journal.

An I.G. of a Northern State says, "It would be perhaps useful if a new feature of questions and answers is also included in this Journal which will enable readers to put questions of special interest and get replies thereto. This will be quite thought-provoking and helpful in improving the efficiency of the force."

A similar idea was expressed by a D.I.G., who wrote to say, "It occurs to me that the Editor might consider starting a 'Debating Forum' in the Police Journal. The views of the readers might be invited about topics of burning interest and at least two or three articles expressing different views on the subject might be published in the magazine at a time."

An I.G. from the South says, "I suggest the inclusion in the Indian Police Journal a new feature with the heading 'Recent Judicial Decisions' as it is necessary that investigating officers should equip themselves with a basic knowledge of the case law. As regards cartoons I wish to state that they are helpful and should be more. I have no further suggestions in the matter."

A police chief from Northern India says, "Although this Journal is undoubtedly increasingly reflecting the spirit, aim and the view points of the Indian Police and also serving a useful purpose by giving an interesting reading to its readers, yet there is considerable room for further improvement, as for instance discussion of the question of dealing with suspects. This subject requires to be thoroughly discussed and suitable remedies found with a view to the eradication of wrong methods."

A Superintendent from a Northern State says, "Articles of topical interest are still few and far between. Even reports on sporting events are confined to mere descriptions of athletic and All-India duty meets only, although every year every district, Range and State organises such meets in some form or the other. We should have more articles containing news from regions which will interest everybody and show that the police do not lag behind anybody in sports or other activities. Indeed the fact that some of our men have earned a reputation for their prowess in athletic and sporting events at international centres should encourage the Journal to give more space to news of the kind."

Bouquets.

A Sub-Inspector from an Eastern City says, "I have no hesitation in saying that the Indian Police Journal is very instructive to every police officer in the country who takes his service not merely as a job but as a profession. The three months' interval is pinching and I would request you to publish the Journal every month."

A critic from U.P. says that the Indian Police Journal has been greatly improved and is very well got up.

A Sub-Inspector from Madras says, "Your esteemed Journal may kindly be published monthly instead of quarterly so that we police officers from every nook and corner of India can meet, express our views, difficulties and experiences come across in our daily life through the Journal so as to improve our knowledge and make proper use of the same."

A senior police officer writes, "Let us not forget the kudos that is due for the cartoons and illustrations of the Journals. Ahmad has depicted the average police officer with amazing accuracy. He has not only captured his portly figure, but his doubts and bewilderment at all the changes occurring around him, and all the new techniques that he has been urged to follow. Ahmad is the man of the year for me."

Layman's Views.

And then we come to the Intelligent layman who says, "I have been watching the Indian Police Journal since its inception with interest and the large number of persons who take away my copy of the Journal is evidence of the interest that it arouses in others."

"The Indian Police Journal presents one facet of Indian life-crime in a manner which appears convincing. There is atmosphere in the stories which is lacking in many other literary pieces produced in India. This is probably because it is the policeman who comes in contact with peoples and places more intimately than the general fraternity of writers. Whatever the cause, there is an authentic touch about the stories, which is creditable to the police officers of India."

"The best stories are undoubtedly those which concern village life or the countryside. The three writers, who in my opinion, could be considered the best of the year 1957, were:—

1. Shri M. Radhakrishnan (Man Singh)
2. Shri S. V. Garde (Jungle Crime)
3. Shri B.B. Misra, I.P. (Post Script to the Pakur case).

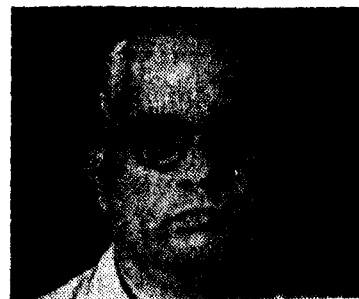
"Each of these stories has its own value."

"Man Singh" is a well-written story. It gives one all the facts in an attractive manner. After reading the story one says "now I know something about the dacoity problem in Madhya Pradesh." Perhaps I liked

"Jungle Crime" better for the excellent manner in which simple tribal folk have been delineated. I particularly liked that little bit about the mother of the tribal Khandgoo.

"All night Khandgoo's mother sat outside the hut, waiting for her son to return. She was unable to see anything in the darkness because she was blind, but her ears could pick out the sounds of the jungle. He was her only son, and her only support."

"She did not move when the villagers went out in the early morning to see why birds hovered over a certain spot in the jungle. She did move when they carried in the body of Khandgoo, and laid it at her door, and told her he was dead. She did not want to know how he had died. It was sufficient for her that he was dead."



Shri S. V. Garde



Shri B. B. Misra, I.P.

"Misra's account of the siege in which the Pakur Murderer was eventually killed is another piece of graphic writing. The complexities of the situation have been depicted so well that every reader must have felt the same doubts and indecisions which the besieging party felt."

"There is good writing in the Indian Police Journal. That is the secret of its success."

Sita Bai Murder Case

P.N. Misra

Sub-Inspector, Madhya Pradesh Police.

IN the early hours of May 6, 1957, a cobbler residing in Dondiwara village in Madhya Pradesh while going on his rounds saw a few carrion birds hovering over a nullah in the dense forest nearby. He guessed that the carcass of some animal probably killed naturally had been discovered there. Having run out of his stock of leather he felt tempted to go into the jungle and search for the skin of the carcass. When he went to the nullah he received a shock on seeing bits of what appeared to be a human skeleton scattered here and there. He immediately reported the discovery to the police at Barghat P.S. Registering a case under section 302 I.P.C., the police hurried to the spot and made a careful search of the surroundings. They discovered pieces of torn and blood-stained blouse (polka) with green flowers on it, a few strands of long black hair and a piece of Sari having blood stains. These were concealed in thorny bushes around.

Examining this skeleton the police made a tentative guess that it might have belonged to a young woman. As there were no signs of struggle at the spot which was in the heart of the dense forest into which normally people would not think of going for fear of being attacked by wild animals, the police thought it probable that the woman had been murdered at some other place and then her body had been thrown in the forest to avoid detection.

The Police could not find any other clues to the murder which appeared to be pre-planned. Since the identity of the woman was not known, the police made vigorous enquiries in the surrounding villages which elicited the information that a young couple from Thigra village six miles from the murder spot had left for another village Aggrawada, a week earlier and of whom only the husband returned. He had told his relatives that Sita Bai, his wife, had remained behind with her parents to nurse her ailing aunt. Pursuing this clue the police learnt from some neighbours that Sita Bai was a young and beautiful woman whose morals, however, were not above reproach. She had abandoned four paramours in quick succession and her present husband Chhote Lal was the fifth. Sita Bai, however, knew one unpleasant fact about Chhote Lal and that was that he had another concubine Juganta Bai. Although Sita and Chhote Lal pretended to be passionately in love with each other, they were mutually suspicious and were well aware of each other's illicit affairs.

Police investigation about the movements of Chhote Lal and Sita Bai disclosed that they had left Aggrawada 10 days before the skeleton was found in the forest. They had been away for four days and returned by foot. The couple were seen within a mile of Thigra village but after that Sita was not seen. Chhote Lal returned home alone. These facts raised considerable suspicion in the minds of investigating officers against Chhote Lal, especially because it was well-known that the couple suspected each other of immoral activities.

The autopsy on the body found in the forest disclosed that it belonged to a young woman who had been murdered a week earlier. None of the bones were fractured. It was proved that the long black strands of hair corresponded with those of the young woman. The autopsy helped the police investigation to establish that the date of disappearance of Sita Bai corresponded with the date of probable death of the unknown woman as suggested by the civil surgeon. But the autopsy could not establish the identity of the deceased except by a guess and the police had to find it out by their own efforts.

Their suspicion against Chhote Lal became very strong and they decided to raid his house. During their search they found a torn piece of Sari exactly like the piece they found in the forest and also a few strands of hair. The police were now fully determined to obtain all information about Chhote Lal and to check up his movements during the past ten days. Further investigation disclosed that he left the village where he and Sita Bai were last seen deliberately after nightfall and went into the dense forest near Dondiwara. When he returned to his village he visited his concubine Juganta Bai. He took his supper with her and then returned home.

The next step for the police seemed to be to question Juganta Bai carefully and get information about Chhote Lal. Juganta Bai was not very helpful to the police except to inform them that the silver bangles which Sita was wearing when last seen belonged to her. However, there was no trace of the silver bangles.

Despite all the information that they could gather against Chhote Lal the police found that the case had still many loose ends, and it seemed necessary to connect together the available clues into a tight case. However, they persisted in their efforts to get some more evidence against Chhote Lal. The piece of Sari recovered from his house was closely compared with the one found in the forest and both the pieces corresponded exactly. These were also identified by Sita's uncle and companions who had last seen her. Thus it was proved that the body in the forest could have been only that of Sita.

Having piled up fresh evidence against Chhote Lal the police decided to make one more effort to make Juganta Bai talk. They could not obtain more information from her except that before leaving her house Sita had more ornaments on her person but those were not traceable. The police, however, did not lose heart and felt that if tackled properly Chhote Lal might provide them with some clues about the murder. They confronted

him with a few facts that they had learnt about his movements and his quarrels with Sita Bai on account of his having a second concubine Juganta Bai. As the police reeled off fact after fact about his movements Chhote Lal lost his nerve and decided to make a confession of his guilt. He admitted that he had murdered Sita Bai by throttling her. He stated that on their return journey while they were in a village, Asta, she pretended to feel thirsty and getting his permission to drink water in the village went to the house of a former lover of hers who was staying in that village. She had been away for so long that Chhote Lal became suspicious about her. When finally she returned to him a violent quarrel broke out between them during which each accused the other of faithlessness. When Sita Bai went on taunting Chhote Lal and mentioned Juganta Bai's name he lost his temper. He punched her violently, threw her down and throttled her till she became dead. When he saw her dead his senses returned to him and he became worried about the disposal of her body. He wrapped up the body in her Sari after breaking a few limbs which resulted in some flow of blood and threw the body in a tank nearby. Before doing so he removed all the ornaments including the silver bangles, some of which he gave to Juganta and the rest he sold in the market.

Ever since the murder Chhote Lal carried an uneasy conscience and often visited the tank into which he had thrown Sita's body to find out whether it was floating. On the third day, the body came up to the water surface. He put it on his shoulders and threw it in a deep nullah about three miles from the tank. He concealed her blood-stained Sari and other pieces of it under a nearby thicket and left the blouse on the body.

As a result of his confession, which proved police suspicion against him, Chhote Lal was arrested and at his instance the ornaments sold by him in the Bazaar were recovered. He also helped the police to recover some articles carried by Sita and a few strands of hair which had fallen in the forest. The strands of hair found near the nullah, in the house of Sita and those discovered on the spot where the skeleton was found were sent for examination by experts who gave the opinion that they all belonged to the same woman. Torn pieces of Sari were also identified to belong to Sita. Blood-stained articles, clothes and nails of the accused were sent to the chemical examiner and the serologist in Calcutta. Human blood was detected on these articles.

When Juganta Bai heard that Chhote Lal was arrested on the strength of considerable evidence having been gathered against him, Juganta Bai felt that her continued silence might be interpreted as her complicity in the affair. Therefore, she approached the police and made a confessional statement that Chhote Lal had told her about the murder soon after the occurrence.

Chhote Lal was sent up for trial for murder. The Additional Sessions Judge, Seoni, found him guilty, convicted and sentenced him to imprisonment for life. The sentence was confirmed by the High Court of Madhya Pradesh.

Introduction of Probation

M.M. Thapar

FROM the beginning of the present century ideas about penology and criminology have been undergoing considerable and rapid changes. The concept of retribution and deterrence has been gradually yielding to the idea of reformation and rehabilitation of the offender as a useful citizen of society. Probation has demonstrated itself as an effective device for the rehabilitation of offenders, while allowing them to remain useful members of the community and avoiding the stigmatizing and frequently deleterious effect of imprisonment. From the financial point of view, a judicious use of probation can help in reducing the provision for prison administration and in reducing the damage done to short-termers by imprisonment. In addition it is an effective method of preventing crime./

The probation system originated in America and the first probation law was enacted in Massachusetts in 1878. A study of the history of this system in America shows that it came into being in that country, as a result of the conviction in the minds of people, that harsh and cruel punishments had a bad effect on offenders, and that conditions of life inside the prison were so intolerable, that it was necessary to discover a better and more effective alternative to committing a person to prison life. Though in America the probation system was made available originally to first offenders, this restriction on the category of offenders was later removed. It is now applicable to all kinds of offenders. Statistics show, that in the State of Massachusetts, 77% of the persons released on probation pass successfully through their probation period, without coming again to courts. Great stress is laid on the saving to the community, achieved by the use of this system.

In the United Kingdom the statutory jurisdiction was given in 1887 to the higher courts to make use of recognizance for releasing accused persons. The Act of 1887 applied only to first offenders convicted of certain offences. The important lacuna regarding the appointment of probation officers in that Act was filled up by the Probation of Offenders Act 1907, which contained all the modern elements of a comprehensive probation law. It was by the Act of 1925 (XV and XVI Geo. V.Ch. 86) that the appointment of probation officers in all cases, was made compulsory. The organization of the Probation Department in England is mainly local in character, the local justices, through probation committees, being responsible for administration in places where the probation system exists. The Secretary of State for Home Affairs, looks after the affairs of the depart-

ment, and the expenditure of probation services is met partly from local funds, and partly from Government grants. The work of the probation department was reviewed by a committee appointed in 1934 which submitted its report in 1936. The Government considered the recommendations of this committee and the Criminal Justice Act of 1948 (XI and XII Geo. VI Ch. 58) and placed them on the Statute Book.

Experience shows that the probation treatment of offenders has met with considerable success in England. While it has reduced the population in prisons, and the cost of prison expenditure, it has brought about the rehabilitation of many an offender, who, if detained within the four walls of a prison, would have been difficult to reclaim to an honest life.

The system of probation first tried out in the U.S.A. and the United Kingdom has gradually been extended throughout the world.

Probation, thus, belongs to the notable achievements of penal reform in the first half of the twentieth century. In principle it shares general recognition in many countries with different legal systems. Probation as we know it today, is a combination of two elements—a conditional suspension of punishment and personal care and supervision. According to a generally accepted definition, probation “consists of the conditional suspension of punishment while the offender is placed under personal supervision and is given individual guidance and treatment.” The truly ingenious idea of a conditional sentence in the sense of a suspension of its execution pure and simple, was first introduced in Belgium and French legislation in 1888 and 1891 respectively, and was soon adopted by almost every other European legal system and from these found its way into the modern legislations of some of the Latin American countries.

In India the release of offenders on probation is regulated by Sections 562, 563 and 564, Cr. P.C. 1898 and is based on Section one of the Probation of Offenders Act 1887 (50 and 51 Vict. Ch. 25). The Indian Jails Committee 1919-1920 considered these sections in paragraphs 431 to 433 of its report and suggested certain changes. As a result of the recommendations by this committee Section 562 of Act 1898 was replaced by the present Section 562 (i) and a new Section 562 (i) a (Acts XVII and XXXVII of 1923).

In several States in India, the principle of the probation system was recognised ever since the Report of the Indian Jails Committee was published. An All India Draft Bill for Probation was prepared in 1931 by the Government of India, and circulated to the Provincial Governments for eliciting opinion. But after provincial autonomy was introduced, provincial Governments were empowered to have their own Probation Laws. Thus in 1936 the Madras Probation of Offenders Act was passed, this State being the first to take a lead in the matter. In Bombay the first Probation of Offenders Act was passed in 1938, followed by U.P. in 1938, and the other states also legislated on the subject.

The All-India Conference of Inspectors General of Prisons in 1952 recommended the extension of the Probation Service throughout India. A

Conference of Probation Officers of U.P., Madras and Bombay was called by the Government of India at Bombay in 1952. Dr. Walter C. Reckless, the United Nations Expert in Criminology conducted the proceedings. The main concepts regarding probation which emanated from the Conference are listed below:—

- (1) The law should provide that age should not be a factor barring any individual from eligibility to probation.
- (2) A record of previous convictions should not be an automatic disqualification for eligibility to probation.
- (3) The nature of an offence should not be an automatically disqualifying factor except in the case of convictions carrying a death sentence.
- (4) Probation should not be granted for less than one year.
- (5) A pre-sentence investigation should be mandatory in all cases and must be used by the magistrate as a basis for the disposition of the case.
- (6) Surety will not necessarily be a pre-requisite for eligibility to probation.
- (7) It will be presumed that all offenders under the age of 21 will be candidates for probation and magistrates must specify in writing reasons for awarding institutional confinement in the case of youthful offenders denied probation.
- (8) Where there is special probation legislation in force Section 562 Cr.P.C. shall not be applicable.
- (9) Provision will be made that convictions, which have been followed by probation rather than jail confinement will not be considered a bar to employment.
- (10) All sentencing magistrates shall have power to grant probation.
- (11) Rules for the administration of probation should be developed by the individual states.
- (12) Post institutional supervision (parole and aftercare services) will be the responsibility of probation department.

Officials and authorities from many countries of the world have, in regional meetings sponsored by the United Nations, agreed that probation is perhaps the most economical and satisfactory way to handle the average juvenile and adult offender. It has been recognized as a typical educative measure for juvenile delinquents, and also as a remedial method for adult offenders.

According to Judge Alexander Holtzoff of the United States District Court for the District of Columbia, the persons who would be benefited by the probation system are those offenders who are amenable to rehabilitation, such as those, who are not unduly depraved and show repentance and willingness to cooperate in attempting to become useful citizens, those who commit crimes in an impulsive mood, without premeditation, and those who commit offences of a minor character, under the influence of other persons.

Though in Western countries, originally the system was resorted to only in the case of first offenders and juveniles, the result of experience has shown, that it could be applied with profit, to persons who have not committed grave offences like murder, rape etc., and to all persons irrespective of age. The modern tendency is to leave it to the discretion of the courts unfettered by restrictions. Experience has shown that use of this discretion has not resulted in failure in the majority of cases.

A system which is good for the Western countries, need not necessarily be suitable to the conditions prevailing in a State in India. At the same time, it may be remembered that human nature is much the same all the world over and if the principles underlying probation are sound, there is no reason why it should not be introduced in the States in India and given a fair trial. Further reports show that the system is working successfully in Madras, Bombay, and U.P.

Whether an order of probation should precede conviction or not has been mooted in Western countries. Several legal devices are adopted. They are dealt with in 'Probation and Related Measures' United Nations 1951. These devices are:—

- (1) Suspension of criminal proceedings as such.
- (2) Suspension of criminal proceedings after prosecution is started, but before the formal declaration or finding of guilt, i.e., before the establishment of guilt but after prosecution.
- (3) Suspension of the imposition of sentence after formal convictions, and
- (4) Suspension of the execution of the sentences after imposition thereof.

Opinions vary, as regards the feasibility of the adoption of each method. The method, that is generally followed in U.S.A. and U.K. is the suspension of the imposition of the sentence after a formal conviction is entered. In England, probation order was passed after the establishment of guilt but before a formal order convicting the accused was passed. But as a result of the experience gathered, this method was given up and the legal device of passing probation order, after formal conviction, was adopted by the Act of 1948. A well-established system of probation exists in India in the States of Madras, U.P., and Bombay, and experiments are being tried in other States as well.

The probation system was recently introduced in the State of West Bengal. It has been designed on the pattern of the Franco-Belgian method where the execution of sentence is suspended. The main difference between the system of recognizance and conditional suspension lies in the fact, that in the case of the latter, there is a contingent pecuniary liability, which would become real, if the conditions are violated, which is lacking in the former. The only provision which has the effect of suspending the sentence with or without conditions attached to it, is that contained in Section 401 Cr. P.C. 1898.

With regard to the duration of the period of probation, difference of

opinion exists in various countries. In England, originally, the period, varied from one to two years and in the U.S.A. the period was fixed as two years. By the Act of 1907 in England, the maximum period was fixed at three years, but by the Act of 1948, a minimum of one year and a maximum of three years were introduced. In European countries like Switzerland, Poland, Denmark and Norway the period varies from three to five years. Since the essence of probation treatment, is to treat offenders individually the modern opinion is not in favour of regulating the administration of probation by means of general rules, and imposing limits. The objects with which, statutory limits are imposed are the protection and maintenance of the legal nature of the administration of justice, the provision for legal protection to individual rights, and the guidance to be given to courts, and those who administer the probation system.

The pivot of the probation system is the probation officer who has to keep a parental watch over the conduct of the probationer, entrusted to his care. The success of the probation system rests mainly on careful selection to fill the posts of probation officers. In the selection of probation officers, greater care has to be taken. A mere educational qualification is not sufficient to enable a probation officer to discharge the duties entrusted to him by the government. He should possess scientific skill and a broad knowledge of human nature, coupled with sympathetic understanding of humanity. The personal qualifications necessary for an officer are the following: good health, intellectual capacity, emotional stability, thorough honesty, tact and patience, adaptability, resourcefulness, earnestness in work and the capacity to deal with people. As regards his educational qualifications, a Degree in a University, training in social science, criminology, penology, psychology and other allied subjects are essential. He should have some previous experience in a welfare institution. Arrangements for the training of probation officers are available in Lucknow and Bombay.

As regards the number of cases that could be effectively handled by a probation officer, opinions vary, but it is stated, that on an average, the cases entrusted to one officer, should not exceed 50 at a time, and that the number should be proportionately reduced, when he has the further work of presenting pre-sentence reports. It is advisable to assign work to probation officers within defined geographical areas, such as districts. Here also, it is not possible to lay down any hard and fast rule. There is a view that each officer should be entrusted with work of a particular type, such as matrimonial cases, cases affecting juveniles, those affecting adults etc. He has to perform an important function in assisting offenders released from prisons, certified and Borstal schools. He has to work for this purpose in close association with Aftercare and Discharged Prisoners Aid Societies.

Before the introduction of probation system in a state, a sympathetic public opinion should be created to ensure its success. The public opinion should urge the introduction of probation legislative measures, and should, after their introduction, give the necessary support and encouragement in its

working. The next step towards the introduction of probation is the passing of an Act. The next stage is recruitment of officers and their training. It is essential that Probation Officers should have a general background of social welfare activities, educational management, or experience in dealing with criminals and prisoners, apart from a moderately high academic background. After selection and appointment, a detailed programme of departmental training should be laid down. Besides this departmental training, some of the officers may be deputed for special and higher training in the special Courses of criminology and correctional administration where such facilities are available.

It would also be desirable to introduce a departmental examination in Criminal Law including the Code of Criminal Procedure and the Indian Penal Code, Probation and related measures, other laws relating to social welfare, such as Children's Act, Borstal Act, Supervision of Immoral Traffic Act etc., and elementary office accounts.

The next stage is application of the Act to selected areas.

As a good deal of success of the probation system depends on public sympathy and co-operation, the Act may be extended by stages to selected areas. Some urban and industrial areas and some rural districts, where the crime rate is usually high may be taken up in the first instance.

On the experience gained and with the training of personnel in actual field work, it would be easy to extend the provisions of the Act, by stages, so as to cover the whole of the State.

When the probation service is properly established and the judiciary and the public become convinced of the utility and importance of this system of extramural correction, it would be time for moving for liberalization of the provisions of the Probation Act. As preliminary enquiry is basic to any probation release, this may be made compulsory. The benefits of probation may later be extended to suitable cases, even when they are not first offenders. The limitation on the use of probation only to offenders sentenced to a period not exceeding six months may also be removed and the longer sentences may come within the purview of the system.

Establishment of Probation Hostels may also be brought into the picture after some progress in probation service has been made. As environment breeds many of the factors which contribute to crime, the question of separating some of the probationers from their injurious home surroundings may be considered desirable at a later stage.

Aftercare programmes form almost an integral part of probation and related measures.

To assess the effect of probation and other correctional services after termination of probation and training would be difficult unless a follow-up programme is arranged. It would also be necessary to harness the services of an Aftercare agency to help the released offenders and probationers to gradually rehabilitate them in society. This work, however, requires great tact, persuasiveness and willing cooperation of the community and may be undertaken with the help of Probation Officers at a later stage.



Sports & Athletics



Shri Ashwini Kumar, I.P.

Policeman Skippers Indian Football XI to Burma

Shri Azizuddin of the Andhra Police was appointed captain of the Indian football team which visited Burma in August, 1958, to play four exhibition matches there. The Indian team won two matches.



Shri Azizuddin

Lakshmi Kant Pandey

Lakshmi Kant Pandey of the Uttar Pradesh police brought honour and credit to the police in India when he won a silver medal at the Commonwealth games held in Cardiff this Year.

He was born in 1936 in Banaras district, Uttar Pradesh and developed his interest in wrestling early in life, following the tradition in his family. He passed his High School Examination from a Higher Secondary School in Banaras district and in 1956 joined the U.P. Provincial Armed Constabulary. The same year he won the National

Wrestling Championship in Welter weight held at Patiala, and a few months later represented India in the Light weight wrestling class at the Olympics held in Melbourne.

In February 1958 he retained his wrestling title in Welter weight at the Indian National Games held in Cuttack. In July this year he represented India in the British Empire and Commonwealth Games held at Cardiff and won a silver medal in the Welter weight class. He also participated in the Highland Games held at Edinburgh two weeks later where he beat Mohd. Bashir who had won the gold medal in the Welter weight class wrestling at the Empire Games.

Pandey is modest, popular with his fans, wrestles scientifically and is expected to go far.



After his triumphant return from Cardiff Lakshmi Kant Pandey was presented to the Union Home Minister, Shri G. B. Pant. Standing with Pandey, on his left, is Shri K. P. Roy, who went to Cardiff as the official coach to the Indian wrestling team.

Hyderabad City Police Football Team

A.F.S. Talyarkhan

THE history of football in India is also very much the story of some of the country's most renowned teams. When the game was first introduced by British civilian and army sides the popularity of football established itself first in Calcutta and thence spread, rather gradually, to other centres. Among several civilian clubs which have contributed very greatly to the advancement of the game in India are Mohun Bagan, East Bengal and Mohammedan Sporting whose exploits, even against British teams, provided the original fillip to what is now an ingrained love for this manly game.

While enthusiasm spread to Western India in the course of time, and some first-class sides established good reputations, it was not till 1950 that a truly outstanding and champion side arose which not only spurred the South but also thrilled the whole country with its all-conquering record. For it was in 1950 that the Hyderabad City Police team became a household word in India wherever football was played and it will be interesting to go back a quarter of a century to discover the roots of this great football-playing organisation.

It was in 1925 when Maharaja Venkat Rama Reddy was Commissioner of Police and Mr. Nawab Sultan Agajani was Deputy Commissioner that a team was formed called City Afghan Football Team. This outfit took part in many tournaments in Hyderabad State and other parts of India and they were fairly successful.

When, in 1950, the name was changed to Hyderabad City Police Football Team real fame came their way and by virtue of an amazing sequence of successes the team were rightly recognised as the "champions of India." They won the Staffords Cup, Bangalore; Presidency Football Tournament, Madras; the Trivandrum and Madurai Football tournaments; two tournaments in Secunderabad; the Exhibition Tournament in Indore and, to cap it all, the Rovers Cup Tournament in Bombay and the Durand Football Tournament in Delhi.

It was only logic that the stars of this grand team should be representative of the National sides and in 1951 Azizuddin, Noor Mohamed and Laiq were selected for the first Asian Games at Delhi. For the Far Eastern tour the same three players earned representative honours and the name of Moinuddin further added lustre to the Police. From time to time members of the Hyderabad City Police team have represented India and no greater compliment could be paid to any side than that its players are in demand for international competition.

But quite apart from the winning of so many tournaments and relatively high proportion of representation in National teams, I prefer to assess the accomplishments of this magnificent outfit in terms of its own identity.

In recent years, despite much attention paid to better standards of sport in India and considerable expenditure thereon it is remarkable that many of the most outstanding of India's athletes and other sportsmen are being drawn almost exclusively from the Services. The civilian, by and large, has taken a back-seat and various reasons are attributed to this development.

To accomplish anything worthwhile in sport it is necessary, first of all, to have good physique and to maintain a high order of fitness without which little can be accomplished. While it is true that Services, like the Police, have to be fit in the normal course of their duties there is no question that it takes considerable time and knowledge to produce specialised sportsmen and whoever has been responsible for the great achievements in football of the Hyderabad City Police team, they have done a magnificent job of work and have demonstrated to the whole country that the adoption of certain basic principles is the first step towards success.

I have watched all the matches played by this team when they have come to my home-town of Bombay and have had occasion over a period of the last eight years to comment on their fine team-work and standards of play.

Immaculately turned-out in the matter of attire, victorious even in their bearing on the field, Hyderabad City Police team have only to step on the field to raise shouts of welcome and appreciation, not only because of their reputation but also because they command visual respect.

Team-work has been the key-note of success and the perfect understanding amongst the players has resulted in effective positional play and uncanny anticipation. With no question about the quality of muscle or stamina, the Hyderabad City Police team have invariably won their matches because of keen study and exploitation of their opponents' weaknesses.

If the cool and calm tactics of the defending lines have caught the popular imagination, no less have the crafty moves, combined with speed and opportunism, brought fame to forward lines whose patterns of attack have thrilled millions of football lovers all over the country.

Rock-like defence, coupled with intelligent half-line methods always contrive to keep the forwards on the move and I have often seen very clever moves initiated from almost the Hyderabad goalmouth which have resulted in the scoring of a point at the other end of the pitch.

One of the salient features of many virtues has been the correct kicking of the ball by nearly all those players who have worn the famous Black-and-Gold shirts. In India, unfortunately, the playing of football started with barefooted enthusiasts and it is still taking time for a great many to adapt themselves to the wearing of football boots. But the HCP teams have never conveyed any impression that correct equipment is foreign to



Rock-like Defence—A defender of the Hyderabad City Police team skilfully tackles the opposing team's forward and clears the ball to safety.

them and I am absolutely certain in my mind that much of the success attained by the HCP teams has been due to their ability to boot the ball accurately.

Dour in defence and attractive in attack, the HCP teams have made football history in the country but there is another aspect, even more important, on which I wish to dwell in this brief appreciation.

Not once that I know of have HCP teams conducted themselves on or off the field with anything except true sportsmanship and gentlemanly behaviour. The value of this goes unrecognised in sport but, especially for the Services sides, is this very important. Our crowds are largely composed of enthusiasts who have yet to learn the rudiments of discipline and decorum and when a team composed of policemen comes along not only to entertain them but also to educate them, however indirectly, it is something to be very proud of.

Much is being said and written about the need for discipline and sportsmanship in the country and I have always commented that only the Services—Army, Navy, Air Force and Police—can drive home these lessons. Sport should encourage the building of character and through



sport much has been done, if not in India, in other parts of the world. Give-and-take, do-or-die and the ability to accept defeat with a smile is all very easily taught through sport. The very high and praiseworthy standards set by the many great teams of the Hyderabad City Police have not only taught these lessons but, in their course, have demonstrated that the winning of dazzling successes is more effective when allied to strict adherence to the code of sportsmanship.

Not only have the Hyderabad City Police teams set up a record of victories in football it will be hard to equal for a long time to come but they have earned for themselves and their organisation a permanent niche in the hall of football fame alongside those legendary teams of the past like Mohammedan Sporting.

For a team representing what is, after all, law and order it is only fitting that physical fitness should be as admired as deportment and character and while the general sporting public of India will always acclaim the deeds of the Hyderabad City Police teams, it is the policemen of the country who should be the proudest at the mark made by their representatives in sport and through sport.





Members of the Hyderabad City Police football team.

HYDERABAD CITY POLICE FOOTBALL TEAM

71

It seems fair to say that the Hyderabad City Police football teams have done more to raise the prestige of the police force in India than many other accomplishments achieved in the course of normal duty and the Hyderabad City Police footballers might care to accept from me this award—that they have been the best public relations officers any Service could hope to boast of.

LIST OF ACHIEVEMENTS

- | | | |
|--------------------------------|------|--|
| 1. Ashe Gold Cup, Bangalore. | 1944 | Defeated the Royal Indian Air Force, Delhi, by two goals to one. |
| 2. Madurai Gold Cup, Madurai. | 1946 | Defeated the Youngmen's Club, Peshawar, by three goals to nil. |
| 3. Madurai Gold Cup, Madurai. | 1947 | Defeated the Mohan Bagan Club, Calcutta, by three goals to nil. |
| 4. Madurai Gold Cup, Madurai. | 1950 | Defeated the Sullivan Police, Bangalore, by one goal to nil. |
| 5. Travancore Cup, Travancore. | 1950 | Defeated the Raisina Club, Delhi, by six goals to nil. |
| 6. Stafford Cup, Bangalore. | 1950 | Defeated the Binny Mills, Bangalore, by one goal to nil. |
| 7. Rovers Cup, Bombay. | 1950 | Defeated the Aryans Club, Calcutta, by one goal to nil. |
| 8. Durand Cup, Delhi. | 1950 | Defeated the Mohan Bagan Club, Calcutta, by one goal to nil. |
| 9. Rovers Cup, Bombay. | 1951 | Defeated the Wimco Sports Club, Madras, by two goals to one. |
| 10. Rovers Cup, Bombay. | 1952 | Defeated Bombay Amateurs by one goal to nil. |
| 11. Presidency Cup, Madras. | 1953 | Defeated Wimco Sports Club, Madras, by one goal to nil. |
| 12. Rovers Cup, Bombay. | 1953 | Defeated Bangalore Muslims, by two goals to nil. |

- | | | | |
|-----|---|------|---|
| 13. | All-India Heroes
Tournament,
Ambala. | 1953 | Defeated the Khalsa Blues
Ambala, by one goal to nil. |
| 14. | All India Police
Tournament. | 1953 | Defeated Punjab Police by two
goals to one. |
| 15. | Rovers Cup,
Bombay. | 1954 | Defeated Kemari Union Sports
Club, Karachi, by two goals to
one. |
| 16. | Durand Cup,
Delhi. | 1954 | Defeated the Hindustan Air-
craft, Bangalore, by one goal to
nil. |
| 17. | 1956 Mostly due to the Hyderabad Police Team
players, the Hyderabad State Team won the
National Championship. | | |
| 18. | 1957 Again thanks to the Hyderabad Police Team players,
Hyderabad team won the National Championship. | | |
| 19. | 1957 Won the Rovers Cup and the Durand Cup, the third
double in their career. | | |

I may lose many things, including my temper, but I would never
lose my nerve. That is a useful quality.

—Jawaharlal Nehru.

The Orissa Police Welfare and Cultural Meet

R. Govindarajan, I.P.S.

AS a sequel to the discussions at the Conference of Inspectors-General of Police held in 1958, a Police Welfare Work Exhibition, Seminar and Cultural Meet was organised by the Orissa Police at Cuttack from the 7th to the 14th of August, 1958. The first three days were devoted to competitions and discussions about this work in different districts and Police Ranges within the State itself. During the last four days Police teams from different States which had been invited by the I.G.P., Orissa, participated in the Exhibition of handicrafts, Seminars on Police Welfare Work, and the Cultural competitions. The States represented, apart from Orissa, were Bombay, Bihar, West Bengal, Delhi, Madras, Madhya Pradesh, Punjab, Rajasthan and Uttar Pradesh.

The Meet was divided into two broad sections, (i) Handicrafts Exhibition and (ii) Cultural Competitions. The Handicrafts Section was further divided into sub-sections for sewing and tailoring, knitting, embroidery, carpet making, weaving, basket making, drawing and painting, crochet work, pottery, preparation of preserves and condiments, modelling etc. The Cultural Section was similarly divided into four broad sub-sections namely, stage performances, musical items, dance including folk dances, and literary works.

(a) The Inter-District competitions were inaugurated in the morning on the 7th of August 1958 by the Inspector General of Police, Orissa at the Barabhatti Stadium, Cuttack. The vocal music competitions were conducted in the forenoon and the instrumental competitions in the afternoon. Besides the performances on conventional musical instruments, there was a performance on the Tuila, a simple Adibasi stringed instrument which evoked a lot of interest. Recitation, Odissi dance and two one-Act plays were judged in the evening.

(b) On 8-8-58 in the morning Kathak dances, and other tribal dance performances put up by the teams from the districts in Orissa were judged. This was followed by three one-Act plays in Oriya. On the 9th, competitions in Pala and Daskathia, typical folk songs in Oriya were conducted. Two one-Act plays were staged in the evening.

The inter-State competitions were inaugurated by the Governor of Orissa on the 10th of August. He went round the Handicrafts Exhibition and watched some cultural events. The Chief Minister and the Home Minister also visited the Meet on two different occasions each.

The Cultural competitions on the 10th included some short skits and recitation by teams from the Punjab, Uttar Pradesh and Bombay, Kathak and folk dances by teams from Bombay, Uttar Pradesh and Madras and a play in Urdu which was also staged by the team from Uttar Pradesh.

Amongst the cultural items judged on the 11th and 12th were Hindustani and Karnatak classical and light music, Rabindra Sangeet, instrumental music, Bharat Natyam and two plays, one in English by the team from Uttar Pradesh and another in Hindi, a play on 'Family Planning' put on by the Delhi team. Competitions in folk songs and Bhajans were judged on the 13th and the same night as a finale, the Orissa team put up a Chau dance, while the Delhi team gave an exhibition of the Bhangra dance.

The items in the Welfare Exhibition as well as the Cultural Competitions were judged by panels of judges constituted by the Inspector-General of Police, Orissa, from amongst senior officials and artists of repute.

Seminars of Police Welfare Work attended by the captains of the teams from different States were held on two days in the presence of the Director, Intelligence Bureau and the Inspector-General of Police, Orissa. In the beginning the background of the Police Welfare Meet was explained and an indication was given of the lines on which work for improving the lot of the lower ranks in the Police and their families could be undertaken. Particular stress was laid on the need for cooperative effort which would engender self-confidence amongst the men and their families and the importance of facilities for education was emphasised. The officers present agreed that unless the men in the lower ranks were given opportunity for improving their minds through education, they would be unable to draw the maximum benefit from different welfare plans. Other avenues of work mentioned in this context, related to improved medical facilities, dieting, sanitation, etc. The representatives from Bombay, Uttar Pradesh and Madras gave particularly useful expositions of the work which had been attempted in their respective States for the care of the families of Policemen, for starting small cottage industries, and for giving interest-free loan to house building, etc. The representative from Bihar made a special mention of the public school which had been started by the Police Department in Bihar at Hazaribagh for the sons of the members of the Police Force.

In the course of the discussions it was pointed out that the question of raising the funds necessary for promoting welfare work in the Police needed careful examination. It appeared that while in some States the Police had been permitted to raise funds by organising variety shows and tattoos, in others the State Governments had prohibited any such activity by the Police. A specific mention was made of the Madras State where a beginning in Police Welfare Work had been made with the help of the Guild of Service.

From the debate that followed it appeared that funds for welfare work were raised mostly from within the Police force itself. In certain States however like U.P. and Madras, the Government also contributed towards the Police Welfare Fund.

A broad indication of the lines on which Police Welfare Work had been attempted in different States is given below:—

(a) **Medical Facilities**

Establishing Police Wards in hospitals and T.B. Sanatoria, running separate Police hospitals, maternity and child welfare centres, provision of costly medicines to needy Policemen, supply of free milk to children and expectant mothers, mass X-ray examination of children.

(b) **Educational Facilities**

Grant of Scholarships or money for the purchase of books to promising children of needy policemen; establishment of primary and, in places, secondary schools for Police children; conducting literacy classes for adult policemen.

(c) **Monetary Aid**

Advances for the purchase of cycles, sewing machines, etc., the amount to be repaid by the Policemen in instalments.

(d) **Cooperative Societies**

Establishment of provision stores and grain shops, loans sanctioned from Police Cooperative Loan Societies at reasonable rates of interest recoverable in instalments; ex-gratia payments to the dependents of Policemen who die in harness.

(e) **Farms**

Dairy farms in suitable places, agricultural farms on vacant Government lands poultry farms and vegetable gardens.

(f) **Recreational Facilities**

Children's parks in the Police Lines, reading rooms, film shows with film projectors purchased out of welfare funds, Drama and Cultural programmes.

(g) **Provision for earning additional income**

Organisation of Amber Charkha centres, making of matches, tailoring, embroidery and other handicrafts. Arrangements to market the produce to be made by the welfare organisations.

The closing ceremony was held on the 14th of August, 1958. Here the I.G.P., Orissa in a brief address explained that the Police Welfare Work Exhibition and Cultural Meet had been organised in order to put this work on a better footing, and to exchange ideas regarding similar work being done in different States. The Director, Intelligence Bureau then thanked the I.G.P. Orissa for organising the Meet in pursuance of the discussions held at the Conference of the Inspectors-General of Police and

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

mentioned how the first encouragement in the matter had come from the Chief Minister of Orissa himself. He explained the importance of welfare work in the context of the new pattern of society being built in the country, expressed the hope that profiting by the experience gained at the Orissa Welfare Meet other States would also organise such Meets in future years.

The Chief Minister gave away the prizes and congratulated the winners on their performances. He also announced the award of a trophy for inter-district cultural competitions within the State of Orissa.

The Meet attracted considerable attention from the Public and large numbers of invitees visited the Exhibition and also attended the cultural competitions. The Governor of Orissa was 'At Home' to all guests on the 13th of August at Raj Bhavan.

A born democrat is a born disciplinarian. Democracy comes naturally to him who is habituated normally to yield willing obedience to all laws, human or divine. I claim to be a democrat both by instinct and training. Let those who are ambitious to serve democracy justify themselves by satisfying first this acid test of democracy.

— Mahatma Gandhi.



Police Notes

Distribution of forces

In approaching the problem of organising a police service so that full use may be made of modern equipment and men's time and talents, one must see that the fundamental purposes of police are fulfilled—protection of the people and the prevention and detection of crime.

The founders of the police insisted that policemen should live among the people and be of the people, and not be lodged in barracks as soldiers were. That principle has been confused with the policy of distributing the force for protective purposes.

Actually the distribution of the force in ones and twos in suburbs was necessary when the practice began. Then, the policeman could only go to the citizen in need on foot or by horse. Now, he has instant means of communication, and fast means of transport—if he is at his station to get the message. The criminal, too, has all these advantages.

I do not overlook that the very existence of the police station gives a sense of security and I realise, too, the value of a policeman living in a circumscribed locality and knowing the people and being known by them.

However, the plain fact is that, under this system, the policeman is not able to give the protection to citizens that he should and they imagine they were getting. Too much time is occupied in office work, in the service of processes, and the like; too little is spent in protective work and the policeman is too much out of communication range.

Any change will certainly be opposed and therefore it should be introduced experimentally in one metropolitan area, and then only after attuning public and police alike to the advantages.

It is obvious that there should be a grouping of stations—district satellite units—in which the whole force available is under one command and is fully equipped to deal with all the usual requirements. Every mobile man should be under radio control and there should be instant telephone communication points to the group headquarters at each sub-station.

Such an arrangement, briefly stated for the purpose of this report, would eliminate all but the bare minimum of office work at sub-stations, would assure the maximum use of a policeman's time for patrol, protective and detection work and, at the same time, reduce the number of men needed to give a better public service.

—Report on the Police Force of New Zealand
for the year ended 31st March, 1958.

Police & Public

It must be remembered that while the public in general accept the authority of the police, they are inclined to prefer that their connection with them should remain impersonal. Many citizens are not disposed to pass on information to the police deeming it improper or unnecessary to do so, whilst the "police informer" is regarded with disfavour. Perhaps this state of affairs is due, in part, to the police, for much of the workings of the police machine remains a mystery to the public and consequently they are not inclined to assist something in respect of which they know little or nothing. So then it is felt that it now rests on the police to publicise themselves. It is appreciated that in the past it has not been the practice for the police to force public attention on themselves, but gradually there has been need for change of policy and now it is timely to give more information to the public; to tell them about their police, about their work and problems through the medium of the press, radio, television and cinema.

—Hong Kong Police Magazine.

Prevention of Crime

Where the causes of the crime are not in themselves open to direct penal sanction or other action on the part of the authorities, the police are not entirely deprived of means of intervening in a preventive capacity, especially where elements capable of generating crime may be present. While their duties do not enable them to alter such elements, they nevertheless occupy an advantageous position for recognising and diagnosing them, thus to a certain extent contributing towards the prevention of crime.

The presence of several policemen in public places at all hours of the day or night is, indeed, equivalent to a number of observation posts affecting different spheres of activity and enables a chief officer correlating the various reports received to draw up an accurate picture of the varied criminal elements present in those spheres.

As an example, a police officer may observe that a slum building is capable of affecting an entire neighbourhood and thus leading to the establishment of social groups whose harmful influence may permeate the whole environment. Promiscuity, social decline, physical poverty and drunkenness contribute to the development of an atmosphere of violence in which disturbance easily breaks out, often resulting in murder and other injuries.

—Revue Moderne De la Police.

The Royal Federation of Malaya Police

Since the formation of the first unit in Penang 170 years ago the Police Force has often been called upon to take up arms against open violence besides carrying out its primary role of maintaining law and order in the everyday life of the country. In the early days there was a great deal of work to be done in combating piracy, secret societies and gang warfare which were then organised on a considerable scale. After such incidents of open violence became rare the Police Force was able to concentrate more on the maintenance of law and order, and at the end of the first 40 years of this century it had established itself as a Force with a high standard of efficiency and a great pride in its fine record.

It now gives me great pleasure to confer on the Police Force the title "Royal" so that henceforth it will be known as "Polis di-Raja Persekutuan" or in English "The Royal Federation of Malaya Police."

—Message from His Majesty The Yang Di-Perhum
Agong Tuanku Abdul Rahman.

Road Tests—Salford Scheme

In the autumn of 1957 the Salford City Police opened a number of testing stations for motor vehicles. The primary object of the scheme was to stimulate interest in safe driving, and the details of its results given in a report recently issued by the Chief Constable (Mr. F.R. Gray) show that it was a success. The tests of vehicles were restricted to brakes, steering, suspension and lights, but in addition to this a driving test was held and the driver was invited to fill in a questionnaire dealing with measures which should be taken to promote road safety. A total of 535 drivers volunteered for the driving test, and it may be presumed that the majority of them were keen motorists. It is therefore surprising to find that 364 of them had to be classified as "poor". Mr. Gray states that all too many drivers were not fully competent in the technique of controlling a motor vehicle. This incompetence led to concentration of the mechanics of braking, gear changing and steering at the expense of signalling, positioning on the road and other ingredients of safe driving. The first lesson learnt from the tests, therefore, is that lack of technique, and not carelessness, may be the root cause of many accidents. Seven hundred and seventeen vehicles were examined, and again it may be presumed that their owners did not think there was anything seriously wrong with them. It is significant that twenty-eight of the vehicles were classed as unroadworthy and that only 139 were found to be without fault. This may indicate that mechanical defects play a larger part in accidents than the official statistics suggest. Finally there were the drivers' proposals for promoting road safety. The surprise here is that the proposal to receive most votes is one in favour of more Police patrols, stricter enforcement and heavier punish-

ment for drivers who break the law. This suggestion received more support than the one in favour of road improvements, and not far behind was the proposal that all drivers should be made to submit to periodic driving tests. The general conclusion to be drawn from this interesting experiment is that an improvement is needed in standards of driving and of vehicle maintenance, and that there would be public support for a policy of stricter enforcement.

—Police Review (U.K.)

Police Literature

We speak glibly of "police literature", yet has anyone really stopped to consider whether or not such a body of literature actually exists?

Five thousand entries over a period of twelve years (1945—1957) give an average of four hundred and sixteen entries per calendar year. The 1950 Census lists 194,313 persons as policemen and detectives (this number does not include other branches of law enforcement, thus the following statistics are low). This means that one article or book per year is submitted and published for every four hundred and sixty-seven law enforcement officers.

Compared on a *per capita* basis, the field of bacteriology produces 17.3 authors for each author produced by law enforcement! Were one to consider other branches of law enforcement and other literature from the field of bacteriology, the ratio would be even higher in favour of the bacteriologists.

From these statistics, it would be a simple matter to deduce that, in comparison, police literature does not even exist. At the same time, a bibliography of five thousand entries cannot be set aside.

Law enforcement, as a profession, is in its infancy, and its literature is in much the same position. Entries are too few, subject matter is too limited, and the depth of the literature leaves much to be desired.

However, a kernel of literature does exist, material on most subjects is available, at least in limited quantities, and the depth of works in the field does take into consideration the needs of the individual members of the profession. While police literature may not be sufficiently developed to be referred to as a body of literature, it at least exists, and it appears to be moving in the right direction.

Police literature finds itself in a position which requires much soul-searching, and it is in need of persons who are willing to contribute of their time and effort in an attempt to professionalize law enforcement.

—The Journal of Criminal Law,
Criminology and Police Science.

Prime Minister's Police Medal for Life Saving

In order to encourage Policemen of all ranks to bring help and succour to the afflicted, the Government of India have decided that in future, in the All-India Police Duty Meet, a separate award will be made in cases where exemplary devotion to duty is shown by a Policeman in saving human life.

The Prime Minister has kindly agreed to his name being associated with the award which will be in the form of a medal and will be styled and designated as the Prime Minister's Police Medal for Life Saving.

The medal will be circular in shape, made of bronze, 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ " in diameter (The details of the design of the medal and the ribbon as approved by the Government are given in the Appendix).

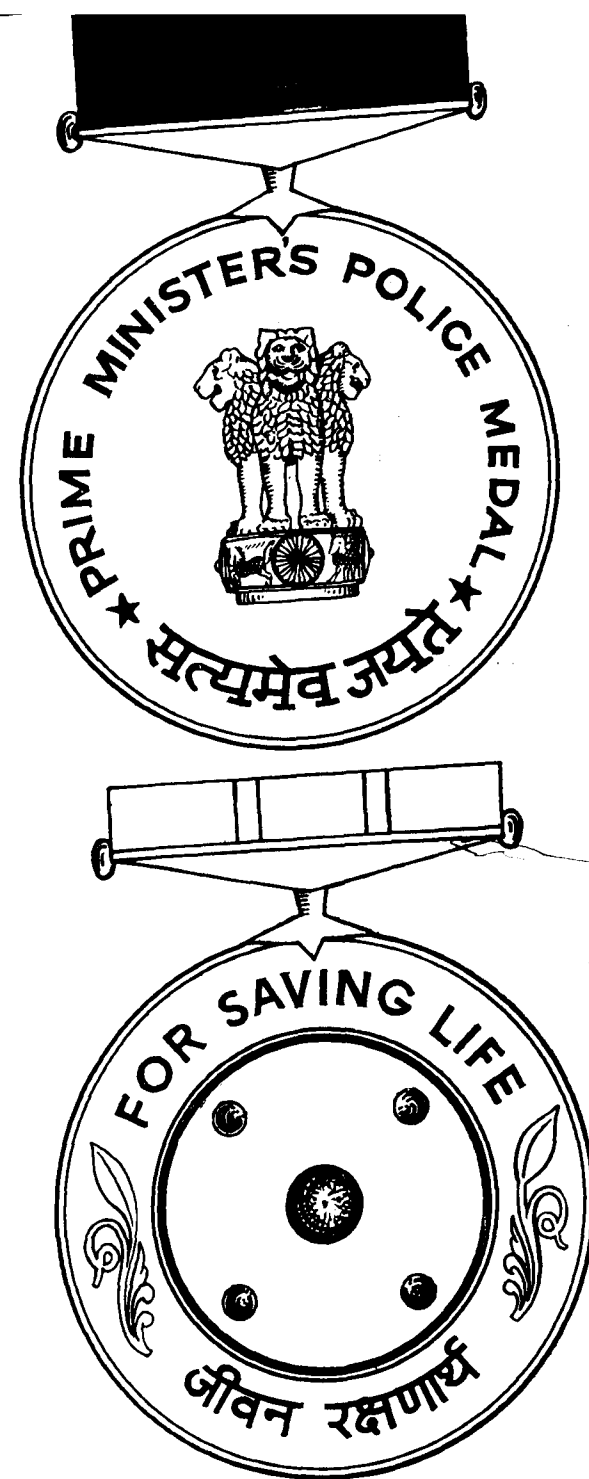
The medal will be awarded only to those members of a recognised Police Force within the territory of India who have done outstanding work in saving human life.

Six copies of the report of the cases to be considered for the award of the medal will be personally signed by the Inspector General of Police, and sent to the Director, Intelligence Bureau, soon after the event takes place.

The Central Co-ordinating Committee running the All-India Police Duty Meet will judge the merit of the cases reported to it, on the basis of the risk involved in life saving and the skill, physical endurance, courage and devotion to duty exhibited.

The Committee's recommendations will be sent to the Secretary to the Government of India, Ministry of Home Affairs, for final approval.

In some cases, the act of life-saving done may entitle the Policeman concerned to a gallantry award. If so, while sending the recommendation, the I.G.P. concerned will definitely mention whether a case for the award of a gallantry medal is also being forwarded. In that event the Central Co-ordinating Committee of the All-India Police Duty Meet will keep the recommendation pending till the case for the award of the gallantry



medal has been decided. If a gallantry medal is not awarded for that particular event, the case will be taken up for consideration for the award of the Life Saving Medal.

Appendix

"The medal shall be circular in shape, made of bronze, one and three-eighths inches in diameter, and shall have embossed on the obverse the State Emblem in the Centre and the words "Prime Minister's Police Medal" above, and the State motto "Satyameva Jayate" in the Devanagri script at the bottom of the State Emblem along the edge of the medal, separated by two five-pointed heraldic stars. On the reverse it shall have embossed in the centre the design of the front view of a circular shield, to the left and right of which will be ornamental patterns of a lotus stalk with a bud and leaf. Above the shield along the circular edge will be inscribed the words "FOR SAVING LIFE" and below the shield the words "JIWAN RAKSHNARTHA" in the Devanagri script.

Each medal shall be suspended from the left breast, and the riband of one inch and three-eighths in width, shall have four stripes of red, blue, saffron and green in that order beginning from the left. The red and green stripes will be of equal width each being one-third of the total width of the riband. The blue and the saffron stripes will be of equal width, each being half of the width of the red and green stripes."

BOOKS



An Introduction to Tool marks, Firearms and the Striagraph by John E Davis —published by Blackwell Scientific Publications. 24-25, Broad Street. Oxford, London, Price 63 s.

An attempt is made in this book to present in an easily understandable manner the basic identification characteristics of tool marks and firearms evidence.

Impression marks and striated tool marks by weapons used in cases like burglary, lock breaking etc., are briefly dealt with in the first few chapters. The bulk of the book deals with firearms identification, markings on fired bullets and their identification. There is a very interesting section on "Micro-Contour analysis" towards the end of the book.

The author appears to place too much reliance on the evidence of identification by tool marks, though he admits that the character of the marking depends upon and varies with a number of other factors, like the relative hardness of the two materials, application or rate of relative motion, the pressure areas involved, the texture and uniformity of the material acted upon etc.

The author gives a list of interesting research projects which could be undertaken with the help of the Striagraph. If these are followed up, useful contributions are likely to be made to the science of tool mark identification.

Illustrated sections have been given at the end of each Chapter to help the reader, and these clearly bring out the points made in the text.

Though the book is written by an expert in criminalistics, the author does not fight shy of pointing out the limitations of the methods described by him. The book will make useful reading for investigating officers interested in knowing what the recent developments in this field could offer to them and to all officers working in police laboratories.

Evidence for the Patrolman—By Floyd N. Heffron—Published by Charles C. Thomas, Springfield, Illinois, U.S.A., Price 43 s.

The book "Evidence for the Patrolman" by Mr. Floyd N. Heffron, *prima facie* intended for a patrolman would, in fact, be useful for any Police officer investigating a crime.

The book makes very interesting reading. The subjects have been dealt with keeping in view the legal provisions existing in the U.S.A. but by and large the points made out would prove useful to an investigator in India. 'Evidence Descriptive Terms' and the 'Evidence Kit' form Appendix 'A'

and Appendix 'B' to the book which are also useful. Besides being a guide to a policeman, the book may also be useful to a criminalist and a police prosecutor.

The Motor Vehicles Act (Act IV of 1939)—By Ajit Gopal Roy, M.A., B.L., Advocate. Published by the Pahuja Brothers, Law Book-sellers, Rajendrapath, Patna-3. Price Rs. 4.75 nP.

The Motor Vehicles Act, 1939 has been amended from time to time after its enactment in the year 1939 but most vital changes have been made by the Amending Act 100 of 1956.

Shri Roy has incorporated all these amendments in this book which brings together the judicial decisions relating to the various provisions of the Act, under appropriate headings, which will be found quite useful by policemen dealing with motor traffic regulations.

The addition of a commentary on the provisions of the Act would increase the usefulness of this book and we hope that the author will include it in the next edition of the book.

More Criminal Files—By John Rowland. Published by the Arco Publications Ltd., London. Available from Rupa and Co., Calcutta-12. Price 16.5.

The author has presented two cases each from six countries. The cases have been so chosen that one is from the so-called classical period and the other from more recent times. The author has effectively demonstrated that there can be nothing like a classical period in the history of crime and that human nature has remained the same right through the ages. The stories bring out the absolute selfishness that characterises every criminal.

Since the aim of the author is "to bring to life on the printed page villainous men and women", the stories deal with the technical and legal difficulties in the investigation of these cases, only in passing. Even so, the student of criminology would be able to pick out several useful hints to help him in his investigations. The method adopted by the American wood expert Mr. Koechler to prove that the ladder used by Hauptmann in the Lindbergh case, was made from wood taken from Hauptmann's Attic is an instance in point.

Awards for Gallantry

POLICE MEDAL

1. **Shri Nain Singh and Shri Man Bahadur, Constables, 4th Battalion, Special Armed Force, Gwalior, Madhya Pradesh.**

Constable Nain Singh showed conspicuous courage and devotion to duty during an encounter with a gang of the notorious dacoit Roopa in Madhya Pradesh. On July 2nd, 1956, a police party including Nain Singh spotted the gang of Roopa and chased them relentlessly. The gang disappeared in the ravines near Saraya-ka-Para in Bhinal district. But undaunted the police pursued them in a determined bid to capture them. While they were marching along inside the ravines the dacoits who had hidden themselves fired on the police from the hideout. Finding that the police were at a disadvantage Nain Singh did some quick thinking and decided that a show of courage would produce results. He stepped out boldly into the open and unmindful of the risk he ran in exposing himself he shot dead a dacoit whom he had noticed moving through the ravines. Unfortunately he was himself spotted and shot at by another dacoit. Constable Man Bahadur standing beside Nain Singh immediately removed him to a place of safety and killed the dacoit who had wounded Nain Singh. This dacoit was later identified to be the right hand man of Roopa. Nain Singh did not survive and succumbed to his injury.

2. **Shri Ram Sharma, Sub-Inspector, Sakit Police Station, Eta District, Uttar Pradesh.**

Shri Sharma showed cool courage and leadership of a high order when he foiled an attempt of dacoity by four desperate and dangerous dacoits. In June 1956 receiving information about the presence of a notorious gang in Khushalgarh Village, he surrounded the house which was attacked by the dacoits with the help of a force of armed police. In the encounter that followed the dacoits fired at the police indiscriminately in a desperate bid to escape, but the police succeeded in killing four of them and captured the fifth alive.

3. **Shri Ram Pal, Head Constable, Delhi.**

Ram Pal showed great courage, presence of mind and devotion to duty, when a man armed with a pistol suddenly fired at the Guard Commander L.G.C. Lal Singh sitting by the side of the driver of a postal van carrying

Rs. 89,000/- in front of the General Post Office in Delhi on December 24, 1956. After firing at the other occupants the culprit snatched a bag containing Rs. 39,000/- and drove away in a car. Constable Ram Pal immediately followed him in a car and succeeded in puncturing the car of the bandit. The bandit found himself blocked and with no means of escape shot himself dead.

AWARDS FOR MERITORIOUS SERVICE

A. President's Police and Fire Services Medal

- Shri Imdad Ali, I.P., Deputy Inspector General of Police, Assam.
 Shri Baidya Nath Mazumdar, I.P.S., Deputy Inspector General of Police, Bihar.
 Shri Janak Dhari Singh, Deputy Superintendent of Police Bihar.
 Shri Mansinhji Meruji Chudasama, I.P., Inspector General of Police, Bombay.
 Shri Khushroo Framruz Rustamji, I.P., Inspector General of Police, Madhya Pradesh.
 Shri Palaniandy Kandaswamy, Deputy Inspector General of Police, Special Police Establishment, New Delhi.
 Shri Balkrishna Bhimrao Gudi, Superintendent of Police, Special Police Establishment, Bombay.

B. Police Medal

- Shri Nippani Narasimhamurthi, Deputy Superintendent of Police and Assistant Commissioner of Police, Crime Branch, City Police, Hyderabad, Andhra Pradesh.
 Shri Manohar Govindrao Korde, Superintendent of Police, Greater Bombay.
 Shri Dattatraya Babijirao Silvi, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Criminal Investigation Department, Bombay.
 Shri Madhukar Dattatraya Barve, Sub-Inspector of Police, Local Intelligence Branch, Ahmedabad City, Bombay.
 Shri Ghulam Qadir, Superintendent of Police, Jammu and Kashmir.
 Shri Subbiah Naidu Veeraswamy, Inspector of Police, Madras.
 Shri Avanashi Vyapuri Thangavelu, Inspector of Police, Madras.
 Shri Chintamani Dasappa Adinarayana, District Superintendent of Police, Mysore.
 Shri Yedatore Sadasiva-Avadhani Shamanna, Inspector of Police, Criminal Investigation Department, Mysore.
 Shri Chottangada Woothaiah Kuttappa, Head Constable, Traffic Police, Mysore.

AWARDS FOR GALLANTRY

- Shri Maharaj Krishen Luthra, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Punjab.
 Shri Jaswant Singh, I.P.S., Deputy Inspector General of Police, Criminal Investigation Department, Rajasthan.
 Shri Kuber Dan Detha, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Criminal Investigation Department, Rajasthan.
 Shri Himangshu Kumar Kerr, I.P.S., Assistant to the Inspector General of Police, Uttar Pradesh.
 Shri Gopal Chandra Dutt, I.P.S., D.I.G. of Police, West Bengal.
 Shri Purna Chandra Chakravarti, Sub-Inspector of Police, Detective Department, Calcutta Police.
 Shri Hari Kissen Pandey, Constable No. 18828, Detective Department, Calcutta Police.
 Shri Durga Dass, Inspector of Police, Delhi.
 Shri Monoranjan Bhattacharjee, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Special Branch, Tripura.
 Shri Nurany Venkitachalam Choodamani, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Madras.
 Shri Shiv Shankar Jha, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Bihar.
 Shri Sudhirendra Mohan Kar, Inspector of Police, Assam.
 Shri Krishnaji Vinayak Divekar, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Bombay.
 Shri Krishna Lal Dutt, Inspector of Police, Punjab.

All-India Statement of Crime

Name of State	Total Cognizable Crime	Rioting	Offences relating to		Murder	Culpable Homicide N/A to Murder	Administering of Stupefying Drugs	Kidnapping and abduction
			Coins	Currency and Bank Notes				
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
Andhra Pradesh	7,355	436	...	7	225	32	1	30
Assam	4,443	220	...	23	77	37	...	87
Bihar	14,057	401	3	25	183	55	24	66
Bombay	26,037	340	6	3	450	86	13	199
Jammu & Kashmir	801	57	...	1	15	5	1	22
Kerala	3,457	330	2	...	61	27	...	16
Madhya Pradesh	16,344	301	5	14	288	7	9	141
Madras	12,178	446	19	1	187	83	9	91
Mysore	5,036	148	1	1	161	23	2	36
Orissa	5,653	126	6	2	62	23	2	15
Punjab	4,439	43	1	1	134	62	2	107
Rajasthan	4,620	205	1	...	94	25	4	108
Uttar Pradesh	16,211	738	...	1	317	234	23	188
West Bengal	17,460	926	2	25	116	83	43	171
Union Territories.								
A. & N. Islands	48	1	...	...	1	...	...	...
Delhi	2,832	21	...	...	14	1	13	58
Himachal Pradesh	281	3	...	...	2	...	...	5
Manipur	227	6	...	...	2	...	...	20
Tripura	507	27	...	...	3	4	...	10
Pondicherry	309	2	...	...	2	...	...	...
Naga Hills and Tuensang Area	59	...	...	1	...	...	...	...
Total	142,354	4,777	46	105	2,394	787	146	1,370

for the Quarter Ending 31st March 1958

and assembly or Dacoity	Robbery	House-Breaking	Cheating	Criminal Breach of Trust	THEFTS						
					Copper wire	Cattle	Cycles	Motor Vehicles and Accessories	Fire-arms	Explosives	Other Types
10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21
26	47	1,428	79	174	80	362	244	19	2	...	2,358
88	57	950	52	41	18	98	115	40	10	1	1,088
895	230	4,327	68	101	102	224	409	1	10	3	3,592
188	587	3,985	568	842	158	752	635	111	3	...	9,508
15	15	282	8	21	1	24	5	3	1	6	110
9	35	442	30	65	8	46	11	...	1	1	658
80	199	3,892	281	301	60	686	401	28	13	2	6,078
8	100	1,611	198	425	46	504	228	13	28	5	4,350
25	61	769	45	155	43	232	133	13	5	...	1,565
17	59	1,135	62	71	48	179	96	2	...	...	1,522
4	30	758	101	102	52	168	167	17	1	1	898
21	100	1,111	86	53	6	445	183	1	6	...	834
247	281	3,500	250	498	117	749	933	6	47	2	4,432
151	246	2,614	317	417	198	392	687	153	3	2	7,591
...	...	3	...	...	1	2	2	1	...	...	13
1	17	345	84	94	1	19	462	15	...	...	1,205
1	8	62	9	12	...	8	3	...	1	...	64
10	3	23	14	6	...	14	14	...	1	...	30
8	13	148	3	3	...	64	3	1	...	...	95
...	...	24	3	10	...	4	8	...	...	...	94
9	1	10	2	3	...	...	3	...	...	...	16
303	3,079	27,269	2,260	3,894	939	4,972	4,682	424	132	23	46,101

ROLL OF HONOUR



1. Shri Mohd. Naim Khan, Head Constable, V Battalion P.A.C. Ramnagar, Varanasi, Uttar Pradesh.

A party of this unit consisting of one Company Commander, 4 Head constables including H. C. Mohd. Naim Khan and 16 Constables was sent to Kichha district, Nainital, for training in jungle warfare. In course of training the platoon gave a demonstration on April 3, 1958, at 8.00 hours for crossing river Kichha by means of ropes tied across the river at both the banks. When the demonstration was over the company started practice for crossing the river and 25 best swimmers selected from the party were kept ready on both the banks to help those taking part in crossing. Head Constable Mohd. Naim who was also crossing the river had almost reached the other end when he suddenly lost hold of the rope and hardly had he gone four or five yards off the track when he seemed to dive. The emergency men waiting on the banks rushed to his rescue but in spite of their best efforts he could not be saved.

2. Shri Birpal Datt Sharma, Constable, Bijnor, Uttar Pradesh.

Constable Sharma died on duty while posted at the Police Station Afzalgarh for motor checking duty along with Head Constable Horem Singh. A loaded motor truck stopped there. The Constable asked for papers from the driver. The driver instead of showing the papers re-started the truck with the intention of running over the Constable and succeeded in knocking him down. Shri Sharma succumbed to his injuries.

3. Shri Narain Singh, Constable, Jhansi, Uttar Pradesh.

On information at the Police Station Mehroni about a dacoity likely to be committed in a village nearby, Constable Narain Singh who was in charge of the Police Station organised all available resources and hastened to the village. He was joined by the Station Officer of another Police Station who happened to meet the party on their way. The dacoit gang was located and chased and in the encounter that took place the dacoits came within the range of Constable Narain Singh who fired on them. Unfortunately he was himself hit by the dacoits and killed.

4. Rameshwar Dayal, Constable, Budauni, Uttar Pradesh.

Deputed from Bisauli Police Station on 17-6-58 to bring witnesses from village Mubarakpur, Rameshwar Dayal did not return at night. The next day about 8 a.m. the Chaukidar brought him to the Thana in an unconscious state. He was immediately sent to the hospital where he succumbed to his injuries. The post-mortem revealed that the Constable received 16 injuries and that the death was caused by the fracture of the skull and concussion of the brain. It was presumed that he had been killed by some aggrieved persons. Four currency notes of Re. 1/- each and a piece of paper containing the names of the witnesses were found in his pocket. He was cremated with full Police Honours.

CALCUTTA, AUG. 22.

WEST BENGAL POLICE DOG 'LUCKY' HELPED THE RECOVERY OF THE BODY OF AN UP-COUNTRY MONEY-LENDER, WHO WAS MISSING FROM ASANSOL FOR THE LAST THREE DAYS. ALL EFFORTS BY THE POLICE EARLIER TO TRACE THE PERSON HAD FAILED.

'LUCKY' SMELT ITS WAY TO AN ABANDONED PIT NEAR PATMOHANA COLLIERY YESTERDAY WHERE THE BODY OF THE MISSING PERSON WAS FOUND.

TWO PERSONS HAVE BEEN TAKEN INTO CUSTODY IN THIS CONNECTION AND THE BODY HAS BEEN SENT FOR POST-MORTEM.--UPI



Tragedy Averted—On Mela days the river police have a tremendous job to do when millions of pilgrims take a dip in the holy rivers. Here the Uttar Pradesh River Police, hearing the distress cry of a man in danger of drowning, race towards him and rescue him just in time.